Agent-Based Evolutionary Game Dynamics (IN PROGRESS)
Agent-Based Evolutionary Game Dynamics (IN PROGRESS)

A guide to implement and analyze Agent-Based Models within the framework of Evolutionary Game Theory

LUIS R. IZQUIERDO; SEGISMUNDO S. IZQUIERDO; AND WILLIAM H. SANDHOLM
## Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preface</th>
<th>xi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. What is this book about?</td>
<td>xi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. How to use this book</td>
<td>xiii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter 0. Introduction**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>0.1. Introduction to evolutionary game theory</th>
<th>2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. What is game theory?</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Traditional game theory</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Evolutionary game theory</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. How can I learn game theory?</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>0.2. Introduction to agent-based modeling</th>
<th>14</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. What is agent-based modeling?</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. What is an agent?</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. A paradigmatic example</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Agent-based modeling and evolutionary game theory</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. How can I learn about agent-based modeling?</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>0.3. Introduction to NetLogo</th>
<th>22</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. What is NetLogo?</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. How to learn NetLogo</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 1. Our first agent-based evolutionary model

1.0. Our very first model

1. Goal
2. Motivation. Cooperation in social dilemmas
3. Description of the model
   CODE 4. Interface design
   CODE 5. Code
6. Sample runs
7. Exercises
1.1. Extension to any number of strategies

1. Goal
2. Motivation. Rock, paper, scissors
3. Description of the model
   CODE 4. Interface design
   CODE 5. Code
6. Sample run
7. Exercises

1.2. Noise and initial conditions

1. Goal
2. Motivation. Noise in rock, paper, scissors
3. Description of the model
   CODE 4. Interface design
   CODE 5. Code
6. Sample run
7. Exercises

1.3. Interactivity and efficiency

1. Goal
2. Motivation. The impact of population size
3. Description of the model
   CODE 4. Interactivity
   CODE 5. Efficiency
   CODE 6. Complete code in the Code tab
7. Sample run
8. Exercises

1.4. Analysis of these models

1. Two complementary approaches
2. Computer simulation approach
3. Mathematical analysis approach. Markov chains
4. Exercises
Chapter 2. Spatial interactions on a grid

2.0. Spatial chaos in the Prisoner's Dilemma  
1. Goal 137  
2. Motivation. Cooperation in spatial settings 137  
3. Description of the model 137  
CODE 4. Interface design 138  
CODE 5. Code 141  
6. Sample runs 149  
7. Exercises 150  

2.1. Robustness and fragility  
1. Goal 152  
2. Motivation. Robustness of cooperation in spatial settings 152  
3. Description of the model 152  
CODE 4. Interface design 153  
CODE 5. Code 154  
6. Sample runs 160  
7. Exercises 162  

2.2. Extension to any number of strategies  
1. Goal 165  
2. Motivation. Spatial Hawk-Dove-Retaliator 165  
3. Description of the model 167  
CODE 4. Interface design 167  
CODE 5. Code 169  
6. Sample runs 181  
7. Exercises 182
2.3. Other types of neighborhoods and other decision rules

1. Goal
2. Motivation. The impact of decision rules
3. Description of the model
   CODE 4. Interface design
   CODE 5. Code
4. Sample runs
5. Exercises

2.4. Analysis of these models

1. A much greater state space
2. Cellular automata
3. Models more amenable to mathematical analysis. The pair approximation
4. Exercises

Chapter 3. Games on networks

3.0. The nxn game on a random network

1. Goal
2. Motivation. A single-optimum coordination game
3. Description of the model
   CODE 4. Interface design
   CODE 5. Code
4. Sample runs
5. Exercises

3.1. Different types of networks

1. Goal
2. Motivation. Assessing the significance of network structure
3. Description of the model
   CODE 4. Interface design
   CODE 5. Code
4. Sample runs
5. Exercises
Chapter 4. Decision rules and their mean dynamics

Appendices

Models implemented in this book

0. Introduction 304
1. Our first agent-based evolutionary model 304
2. Spatial interactions on a grid 304
3. Games on networks 305

References 306
1. What is this book about?

The objective of this book is to help you learn to implement and analyze evolutionary models of social interactions in finite populations. This goal may not be perfectly clear to you right now (and that is absolutely fine), so let us examine the main terms in the bold sentence above, one by one.

- **By “social interactions”** we mean interactions between individuals where the outcome for each individual depends not only on her own actions, but also on the actions of others. A simple example is the decision to drive on the left or on the right of a two-way road. Driving on your left is a good idea if everyone else also drives on their left, but not so good if everyone drives on their right. The interaction between a penalty kicker and the goal keeper is another example. A more complex example would be the decision to start a new collaboration with a partner or not and, if so, how much effort to put into the partnership. We will see in this book that game theory is a great framework to formalize and analyze this type of social interactions.

- **By “evolutionary model”** we mean a model where the individuals involved in the interaction may change their actions in time, according to some decision rule. An example of a decision rule could be: "Look at what other individuals are doing, identify who is doing best, and copy what she is doing (i.e., her action)". If individuals update their actions in time, the distribution of actions in the population changes or evolves. Evolutionary models at their core are just dynamic models, i.e. models where there is some change in time. We will see in this book that evolutionary game theory is a great framework to formalize and analyze this type of dynamic models of social interactions.

- **By “finite populations”** we mean that there is a finite number of individuals in our models. You may be wondering: what else could it be? Well, the point is that many models in evolutionary game theory assume that the population is infinite. Normally, this assumption is made for mathematical tractability, i.e., for analytical convenience. Here we will not impose that assumption. Our object of study will always be a model of a population which, in principle, could exist in the real world.

- **By “learn to implement evolutionary models”, we mean that we are going to learn how to code our evolutionary models in a programming language, using a computer. It is perfectly fine if you have never programmed before; actually, if that is the case, we believe that you are going to enjoy this book immensely. If, on the other hand, you have some programming experience, chances are that you will sail through many chapters of this book faster than you think. In this book we are going to use an agent-based (aka individual-based) approach, i.e. we are going to implement how individuals make their own decisions, how they individually change their actions in time, and we are going to see how they individually enjoy or suffer the consequences of their individual decisions. We will also be able to see how the distribution of actions in the population changes in time, according to the different assumptions that we wish to implement in our models.
• And finally, by "learn to analyze evolutionary models" we mean that we will do our very best to understand the dynamics of our models, i.e. we are going to find out why we observe what we observe, and try to derive conclusions about the logical implications of the assumptions we implement in our models.

The following paragraphs explain why the two skills we are going to learn with this book –i.e. model implementation and analysis– are key for scientific modeling.

Model implementation
To use a scientific model rigorously, it is important to be fully aware of all the assumptions embedded in it, and also of the various alternative assumptions that could have been chosen. If we don’t understand all the details of a model, we run the risk of over-extrapolating its scope and of drawing unsound conclusions. A great way to understand a model in depth is to implement it in computer code following an agent-based approach. We believe this is true regardless of whether the model is currently expressed in natural language (and may even exist only in your mind) or, alternatively, it is written down in mathematical language (e.g. using equations).

Coding a model expressed in natural language is very useful because it ensures that the model is both consistent and completely specified. A computer implementation of a model is necessarily consistent because the language used to code it (i.e. the programming language) is formal, so it does not allow ambiguities to infiltrate; symbols and instructions used in programming languages have always the same meaning regardless of context. A computer implementation of a model must also be completely specified before it can be run, since computers do not make assumptions by themselves. Thus, to execute a model in a computer, there cannot be any loose ends in the description of the model. This contrasts with models expressed in natural language, where it is easy to leave aspects of the model partially unspecified –often unintentionally–, since our brains are particularly good at using context to unconsciously fill the details. If we use natural language to describe a model, the audience may understand something slightly different from what we mean to communicate, and results may be driven by assumptions that we have not made explicit. By contrast, computers need all assumptions to be spelt out, and this requirement makes the process of scientific modeling more sound and rigorous.

If a model is written in the language of mathematics, the problems outlined in the paragraph above are no longer an issue. Thus, is it really worth implementing a mathematical model in computer code following an agent-based approach? We believe that, in many cases, it certainly is. The reason is that many mathematical models contain assumptions that are desirable for analytical tractability, but which also weaken the link between the model and the real world. These assumptions made for analytical convenience tend to elevate the mathematical model to a higher level of abstraction and aggregation. By contrast, the agent-based approach has the advantage of forcing the programmer to implement the microfoundations of a model explicitly, considering each individual agent as a separate entity. This requirement helps the modeler be aware of all the assumptions that are made in the mathematical model, and it also allows for an assessment of their significance.
Model analysis

Once the model is implemented, the way to fully understand it is to analyze it. In this book, we will see several techniques that are useful to analyze finite-population evolutionary models, including Markov chain analyses, Monte Carlo simulations, mean dynamics, stochastic stability analyses, diffusion approximations and the pair approximation. For each of these techniques, we give a brief introduction, illustrate its usefulness with concrete examples, and provide references for the interested reader to learn more about it.

2. How to use this book

This book has been written and formatted following a hands-on approach. To make the most of it, we encourage you to have NetLogo open, and to code the models as you read the book. We are hopeful and confident that if you go through the whole text, implement the proposed models, and try to do some of the exercises included at the end of most sections, you will master the art of implementing and analyzing agent-based evolutionary dynamics.

Nonetheless, we also have in mind two other types of less committed readers:

- If you are interested in learning to analyze finite-population evolutionary models, and in their relation with other models in Evolutionary Game Theory, but you do not wish to program, then you should skip all the sections preceded by the label \texttt{CODE}.

- If you want to become proficient in coding agent-based models, but you are not interested in learning how to analyze these models, please do reconsider your preference. If your preference persists after careful reflection, you may want to skip the section titled "Analysis of these models", which you will find at the end of most chapters.

Our hope is that, regardless of the discipline you are coming from, your background and your preferences, this book will help you learn new and exciting ways of understanding evolutionary systems.
CHAPTER 0. INTRODUCTION
0.1. Introduction to evolutionary game theory

The goal of this section is to provide a brief introduction to Evolutionary Game Theory (EGT). Nonetheless, since EGT is a branch of a more general discipline called game theory, we believe it is useful to get familiar with the basic ideas underlying game theory first.

1. What is game theory?

Game theory is a discipline devoted to studying social interactions where individuals’ decisions are interdependent, i.e. situations where the outcome of the interaction for any individual generally depends not only on her own choices, but also on the choices made by every other individual. Thus, several scholars have pointed out that game theory could well be defined as ‘interactive decision theory’ (Myerson, 1997, p. 1). Some examples of interactive decisions for which game theory is useful are:

1. Choosing the side of the road on which to drive.
2. Choosing WhatsApp or Facebook messenger as your default text messaging app.
3. Choosing which restaurant to go in the following situation:

   Imagine that over breakfast your partner and you decided to have lunch together, but you did not specify where. Right before lunch time you discover that you left your cellphone at home, and there is no other way to contact your partner quickly. Fortunately, you are not completely lost: there are only two restaurants that you both love in town. Which one should you go to?

Interactive social interactions like the ones outlined above are modeled in game theory as games. A game is an abstract representation of a social interaction which is meant to capture its most basic properties. In particular, a game typically comprises:

- the set of individuals who interact (called players),
- the different choices available to each of the individuals when they are called upon to act (named actions or pure strategies),
- the information individuals have at the time of making their decisions,
- and a payoff function that assigns a value to each individual for each possible combination of choices made by every individual (Fig. 1). In most cases, payoffs represent the preferences of each individual over each possible outcome of the social interaction, though there are some

---

1. A common misconception about game theory relates to the roots of players' preferences. There is no assumption in game theory that dictates that players' preferences are formed in complete disregard of each other's interests. On the contrary, preferences in game theory are assumed to account for anything, i.e. they may include altruistic
evolutionary models where payoffs represent Darwinian fitness.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Player 1</th>
<th>Player 2 chooses A</th>
<th>Player 2 chooses B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Player 1 chooses A</td>
<td>1 , 1</td>
<td>0 , 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Player 1 chooses B</td>
<td>0 , 0</td>
<td>2 , 2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 1. Payoff matrix of a 2-player 2-strategy game. For each possible combination of pure strategies there is a corresponding pair of numbers \((x, y)\) in the matrix whose first element \(x\) represents the payoff for player 1, and whose second element \(y\) represents the payoff for player 2.

Note that the payoff matrix shown in Fig. 1 could well be used for the three examples outlined above, assuming that there is one side of the road, one text messaging app, and one restaurant in town that is preferred, if only slightly. To be sure, let us model the example about choosing a restaurant as a game, identifying each of its elements:

- The players would be you and your partner.
- Each of you may choose restaurant A or restaurant B.
- Neither of you have any information about the other’s choice at the time of making your decision.
- Both of you prefer eating together rather than being alone, no matter where, and you both prefer restaurant B over restaurant A. Thus, the best possible outcome for both would be to meet at restaurant B; second best would be meeting at restaurant A; and any lack of coordination would be equally awful.²

The three examples above are very different in many aspects, but they all could be modeled using the same game. This is so because games are abstractions that are meant to capture the bare essentials of the original social interaction and, at least to some extent, the three examples above share the same strategic backbone.

Having seen this, it may not come as a surprise that the sort of issues for which game theory can be useful is impressively broad and diverse, including applications in international relations, resource management, network routing (of vehicles or information packages), voting systems, linguistics, law, distributed control, evolutionary biology, design of incentive systems, and business and environmental regulations.

2. Note that there is no inconsistency in being indifferent about outcomes \([A, B]\) and \([B, A]\), even if you prefer restaurant B. It is sufficient to assume that you care about your partner as much as about yourself.

2. Traditional game theory

Game theory has nowadays various branches. Historically, the first branch to be developed was Traditional Game Theory (TGT) (von Neumann and Morgenstern (1944), Nash (1950), Selten (1965, 1975), Harsanyi (1967, 1968a, 1968b)). TGT is also the branch where most of the work has been focused, and the one with the largest representation in most game theory textbooks and academic courses.

In TGT, payoffs reflect preferences and players are assumed to be rational, meaning that they act as if they have consistent preferences and unlimited computational capacity to achieve their well-defined objectives. The aim of the discipline is to study how these instrumentally rational players would behave in order to obtain the maximum possible payoff in the formal game.

A key problem in TGT is that, in general, assuming rational behavior for any one player rules out very few actions—and consequently very few outcomes—in the absence of strong assumptions about what players know about others’ rationality, knowledge and actions. Hence, in order to derive specific predictions about how rational players would behave, it is often necessary to make very stringent assumptions about everyone’s beliefs and their reciprocal consistency. If one assumes common knowledge of rationality and consistency of beliefs, then the outcome of the game is a Nash equilibrium, which is a set of strategies, one for each player, such that no player, knowing the other players' strategies in that set, could improve her expected payoff by unilaterally changing her own strategy (see Samuelson (1997, pp. 10-12) and Holt and Roth (2004) for several interpretations). An equivalent definition is the following: A Nash equilibrium is a strategy profile (i.e. one strategy for each player in the game) where every player is best responding to the strategies of the others.

Oftentimes, games have several Nash equilibria. As an example, the game depicted in Fig. 1 has three different Nash equilibria: the two strategy profiles where both players choose the same action (i.e. \{A, A\} and \{B, B\}), and a third equilibrium in mixed strategies, which means that players choose each action with a certain probability. In this third Nash equilibrium, both players choose action A with probability \(\frac{2}{3}\) (and action B with probability \(\frac{1}{3}\)), a strategy that we denote \((\frac{2}{3}, \frac{1}{3})\).

The equilibrium in mixed strategies is unsatisfactory for a number of reasons. First, since both actions can be chosen with strictly positive probability by each player, any observation of the actions actually taken by the two players would be consistent with this Nash equilibrium. Therefore, this equilibrium cannot be falsified by observing the outcome of the game. Another disappointing property of the Nash equilibrium in mixed strategies is the low payoff that players are expected to receive when they play it. In that equilibrium, outcome \{B, B\} would occur with probability \(\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{1}{3}\), outcome \{A, A\} would occur with probability \(\frac{2}{3} \times \frac{1}{3}\), and players would not coordinate with probability \(2 \times \frac{1}{3} \times \frac{1}{3}\), yielding a total expected payoff of \(\frac{1}{3}\) for each of them. Thus, this equilibrium is worse than any of the other

---

3. TGT can be divided further into cooperative and non-cooperative game theory. In cooperative game theory, it is assumed that players may negotiate binding agreements that can be externally enforced (by e.g. contract law). In non-cooperative game theory, such agreements cannot be enforced externally, so they are relevant only to the extent that abiding by them is in each individual's interest.
two Nash equilibria for both players. Finally, the mixed-strategy equilibrium does not seem to be very robust. Imagine that one of the players deviates from this equilibrium only slightly, by choosing action B with a probability marginally greater than $\frac{1}{3}$. Then the other player's best response would be to choose action B with probability 1, and the deviator's best response to that reaction would be to play B with probability 1, too. Thus, this mixed-strategy equilibrium does not seem to be very stable.\(^4\)

One could think that this diversity of equilibria, and the existence of the mixed-strategy equilibrium, may be partly an artifact of the fact that the game is played just once. It seems intuitive to think that if the game was played repeatedly, rational individuals would manage to coordinate in the (unique) Pareto optimal\(^5\) outcome \{B, B\}, and the other suboptimal outcomes would not be observed in any Nash equilibrium. However, that natural intuition turns out to be wrong. To understand this, let us briefly review how repeated games are modeled in TGT.

In a repeated game, a certain basic game (called stage game) is played a number of rounds; the payoff obtained by each player in the repeated game is the sum of the (potentially discounted) payoffs obtained in each of the rounds. At any round, all the actions chosen by each of the players in previous rounds are known by everyone. A strategy in this repeated game is a complete plan of action for every possible contingency that may occur. For instance, in our coordination game, a possible strategy for the 3-round repeated game would be:

- At initial round $t = 1$, play B.
- At round $t > 1$, play B if the other player chose B at time $t - 1$. Otherwise play A.

Importantly, note that, even though the game is played repeatedly, the interaction only occurs once, since the strategies of the individuals dictate what to do in every possible history of the long game. Players could send their strategies by mail, and robots could implement them.

So, does repetition lead to sharper predictions about how rational players may interact? Not at all, rather the opposite. It turns out that when a game is repeated, the number of Nash equilibria generally multiplies, and there is a wide range of possible outcomes that can be supported by them. As an example, in our coordination game, any sequence formed by combining the three Nash equilibria of the stage game is a Nash equilibrium of the repeated game, and there are many more.\(^6\)

The approach followed to model repeated interactions in Evolutionary Game Theory is rather different, as we explain below.

---

4. The same logic applies if one assumes that the deviation consists in choosing action B with a probability marginally less than $\frac{1}{3}$. In this case, the other player's best response would be to choose action A with probability 1.
5. An outcome is Pareto optimal if it is impossible to make one player better off without making at least one other player worse off.
6. In general, any strategy profile which at every round prescribes the play of a Nash equilibrium of the stage game regardless of history is a (subgame perfect) Nash equilibrium of the repeated game. This can be easily proved using the one-shot deviation principle.
3. Evolutionary game theory

3.1. The beginnings

Some time after the emergence of traditional game theory, biologists realized the potential of game theory to formally study adaptation and coevolution of biological populations, particularly in contexts where the fitness of a phenotype depends on the composition of the population (Hamilton, 1967). The initial development of the evolutionary approach to game theory came with important changes on how the main elements of a game (i.e. players, strategies, information and payoffs) were interpreted and used:

- Players (who most often represented non-human animals) were assumed to be pre-programmed to play one given strategy, i.e. players were seen as mere carriers of a particular fixed strategy that had been genetically endowed to them and could not be changed during the course of the player’s lifetime. As for the number of players, the main interest in early EGT was to study large populations of animals, where the actions of one single individual could not significantly affect the overall success of any strategy in the population.

- Strategies, therefore, were not assumed to be selected by players, but rather hardwired in the animals’ genetic make-up. Strategies were, basically, phenotypes.

The concept is couched in terms of a ‘strategy’ because it arose in the context of animal behaviour. The idea, however, can be applied equally well to any kind of phenotypic variation, and the word strategy could be replaced by the word phenotype; for example, a strategy could be the growth form of a plant, or the age at first reproduction, or the relative numbers of sons and daughters produced by a parent. Maynard Smith (1982, p. 10)

- Since strategies are not consciously chosen by players, but they are simply hardwired, information at the time of making the decision plays no significant role.

- Payoffs did not represent any order of preference, but Darwinian fitness, i.e. the expected reproductive contribution to future generations.

The main assumption underlying evolutionary thinking was that strategies with greater payoffs at a particular time would tend to spread more and thus have better chances of being present in the future. The first models in EGT, which were developed for biological contexts, assumed that this selection biased towards individuals with greater payoffs occurred at the population level, through a process of natural selection. As a matter of fact, early EGT models embraced a fairly direct interpretation of the essence of Wallace and Darwin’s idea of evolution by natural selection.
As many more individuals of each species are born than can possibly survive; and as, consequently, there is a frequently recurring struggle for existence, it follows that any being, if it vary however slightly in any manner profitable to itself, under the complex and sometimes varying conditions of life, will have a better chance of surviving, and thus be naturally selected. From the strong principle of inheritance, any selected variety will tend to propagate its new and modified form. Darwin (1859, p. 5)

The essence of this simple and groundbreaking idea could be algorithmically summarized as follows:

**IF:**
- More offspring are produced than can survive and reproduce, and
- variation within populations:
  - affects the fitness (i.e. the expected reproductive contribution to future generations) of individuals, and
  - is heritable,

**THEN:**
- evolution by natural selection occurs.

The key insight that game theory contributed to evolutionary biology is that, once the strategy distribution changes as a result of the evolutionary process, the relative fitness of the remaining strategies may also change, so previously unsuccessful strategies may turn out to be successful in the new environment, and thus increase their prevalence. In other words, the fitness landscape is not static, but it also evolves as the distribution of strategies changes.

An important concept developed in this research programme was the notion of *Evolutionarily Stable Strategy* (ESS), put forward by Maynard Smith and Price (1973) for 2-player symmetric games played by individuals belonging to the same population. Informally, a strategy I (for Incumbent) is an ESS if and only if, when adopted by all members of a population, it enjoys a uniform invasion barrier in the sense that any other strategy M (for Mutant) that could enter the population (in sufficiently low proportion) would obtain a strictly lower expected payoff in the postentry population than the incumbent strategy I. The ESS concept is a refinement of (symmetric) Nash equilibrium.

As an example, in the coordination game depicted in Fig. 1 both pure strategies are ESSs, but the mixed strategy (⅔, ⅓), corresponding to the symmetric Nash equilibrium in mixed strategies, is not an ESS. The intuition for this is clear: a population where every agent is playing strategy I = (⅔, ⅓) would be invadable by e.g. a small fraction of mutants playing action B (i.e. strategy (0,1)). This is so because the mutants would obtain the same payoff against the incumbents as the incumbents among
themselves (i.e. \( \frac{3}{4} \) on average), but a strictly greater payoff whenever they met other mutants (i.e. 2 for certain). Thus, natural selection would gradually favor the mutants over the incumbents.\(^7\)

The basic ideas behind EGT –i.e. that strategies with greater payoffs tend to spread more, and that fitness is frequency-dependent– soon transcended the borders of biology and started to permeate many other disciplines. In economic contexts, it was understood that natural selection would derive from competition among entities for scarce resources or market shares. In other social contexts, evolution was often understood as cultural evolution, and it referred to dynamic changes in behavior or ideas over time (Nelson and Winter (1982), Boyd and Richerson (1985)).

3.2. An interpretation of evolutionary game theory where strategies are explicitly selected by individuals

Evolutionary ideas proved very useful to understand several phenomena in many disciplines, but –at the same time– it became increasingly clear that a direct application of the principles of Darwinian natural selection was not always appropriate for the study of (non-Darwinian) social evolution.\(^8\) In many contexts, it seems more natural to assume that players are capable of adapting their behavior within their lifetime, occasionally revising their strategy in a way that tends to favor strategies leading to higher payoffs over strategies leading to lower payoffs. The key distinction is that, in this latter interpretation, strategies are selected at the individual level (rather than at the population level). Also, in this view of selection taking place at the individual level, payoffs do not have to represent Darwinian fitness anymore, but can perfectly well represent a preference ordering, and interpersonal comparisons of payoffs may not be needed. Following this interpretation, the algorithmic view of the process by which strategies with greater payoffs gradually displace strategies with lower payoffs would look as follows:

**IF:**

- Players using different strategies obtain different payoffs, and
- they occasionally revise their strategies (by e.g. imitation or direct reasoning over gathered information), preferentially switching to strategies that provide greater payoffs,

---

\(^7\) Note that mutants playing action A (i.e. strategy (1,0)) would also be able to invade the incumbent population.

\(^8\) As an example, note that payoffs interpreted as Darwinian fitness are added across different players to determine the relative frequency of different types of players (i.e. strategies) in succeeding generations. These interpersonal comparisons are inherent to the notion of biological evolution by natural selection, and pose no problems if payoffs reflect Darwinian fitness. However, if evolution is interpreted in cultural terms, presuming the ability to conduct interpersonal comparisons of payoffs across players may be controversial. In this link, you can watch a video that shows how unconvinced John Maynard Smith was by direct applications of the principles of Darwinian natural selection in Economics.
THEN:

- the frequency of strategies with greater payoffs will tend to increase (and this change in strategy frequencies may alter the future relative success of strategies).

In this interpretation, the canonical evolutionary model typically comprises the following elements:

- A population of agents,
- a game that is recurrently played by the agents,
- a procedure by which revision opportunities are assigned to agents, and
- a decision rule, which dictates how individual agents choose their strategy when they are given the opportunity to revise.

Note that this approach to EGT can formally encompass the biological interpretation, since one can always interpret the revision of a strategy as a death and birth event, rather than as a conscious decision. Having said that, it is clear that different interpretations may seem more natural in different contexts. The important point is that the framework behind the two interpretations is the same.

To conclude this section, let us revisit our coordination example (with payoff matrix shown in Fig. 1) in a population context. We will analyze two decision rules that lead to different results: *imitative pairwise-difference* and *best experienced payoff*.

- Under the *imitative pairwise-difference rule* (Helbing (1992), Hofbauer (1995), Schlag (1998)), a revising agent looks at another individual at random and imitates her strategy only if that strategy yields a higher expected payoff than his current strategy; in this case he switches with probability proportional to the payoff difference. It can be proved that the dynamics of this rule in large populations will tend to approach the state where every agent plays action B if the initial proportion of B-players is greater than $\frac{1}{3}$, and will tend to approach the state where every agent plays action A if the initial proportion of B-players is less than $\frac{1}{3}$ (Fig. 2).9

![Figure 2. Mean dynamic of the imitative pairwise-difference rule in a coordination game.](image)

The following video shows some NetLogo simulations that illustrate these dynamics. In this book, we will learn to implement and analyze this model.10

---

9. To prove this statement, note that the mean dynamic of this decision rule is the well-known replicator dynamic (Taylor and Jonker, 1978)

10. See exercise 5 in section 1.0 and exercise 3 in section 1.4
Simulation runs of the imitative pairwise-difference rule in coordination game [[1 0][0 2]]

- Under the best experienced payoff rule (Osborne and Rubinstein (1998), Sethi (2000, 2021), Sandholm et al. (2019, 2020)), a revising agent tests each of the two strategies against a random agent, with each play of each strategy being against a newly drawn opponent. The revising agent then selects the strategy that obtained the greater payoff in the test, with ties resolved at random. It can be proved that the dynamics of this rule in large populations will tend to approach the state where every agent plays action B from any initial condition (other than the state where everyone plays A; see Fig. 3).\(^{11}\)

![Figure 3. Mean dynamic of the best experienced rule in a coordination game.](image)

The following video shows some NetLogo simulations that illustrate these dynamics. In this book, we will learn to implement and analyze this model.\(^ {12}\)

Simulation runs of the best experienced payoff rule in coordination game [[1 0][0 2]]

The example above shows that different decision rules can lead to very different dynamics in non-trivial ways. Both rules above tend to favor best-performing strategies, and in both the mixed-strategy Nash equilibrium is unstable. However, given an initial state where 80% of the population is playing strategy A, one of the rules will almost certainly lead the population to the state where everyone plays A, while the other rule will lead the population to the state where everyone plays B. In this book, we will learn a range of different concepts and techniques that will help us understand these differences.

---

11. This statement is a direct application of Proposition 5.11 in Sandholm et al. (2020). Izquierdo et al. (2022) prove that this dynamic leads to the efficient state in a larger class of games called single–optimum coordination games.
12. See exercise 6 in section 1.0 and exercise 4 in section 1.4
Many engineering infrastructures are becoming increasingly complex to manage due to their large-scale distributed nature and the nonlinear interdependences between their components (Quijano et al., 2017). Examples include communication networks, transportation systems, sensor and data networks, wind farms, power grids, teams of autonomous vehicles, and urban drainage systems. Controlling such large-scale distributed systems requires the implementation of decision rules for the interconnected components that guarantee the accomplishment of a collective objective in an environment that is often dynamic and uncertain. To achieve this goal, traditional control theory is often of little use, since distributed architectures generally lack a central entity with access or authority over all components (Marden and Shamma, 2015).

The concepts developed in EGT can be very useful in such situations. The analogy between distributed systems in engineering and the social interactions analyzed in EGT has been formally established in various engineering contexts (Marden and Shamma, 2015). In EGT terms, the goal is to identify decision rules that will lead to desirable outcomes using limited local information only. As an example, at least in the coordination game discussed above, the best experienced payoff rule is more likely to lead to the most efficient outcome than the imitative pairwise-difference rule.

### 3.3. Take-home message

EGT is devoted to the study of the evolution of strategies in a population context where individuals repeatedly interact to play a game. Strategies are subjected to evolutionary pressures in the sense that the relative frequency of strategies which obtain higher payoffs in the population will tend to increase at the expense of those which obtain relatively lower payoffs. The aim is to identify which strategies are most likely to thrive in this “evolving ecosystem of strategies” and which will be wiped out, under different evolutionary dynamics. In this sense, note that EGT is an inherently dynamic theory.

There are two ways of interpreting the process by which strategies are selected. In biological systems, players are typically assumed to be pre-programmed to play one given strategy throughout their whole lifetime, and strategy composition changes by natural selection. By contrast, in socio-economic models, players are usually assumed capable of adapting their behavior within their lifetime, revising their strategy in a way that tends to favor strategies that provide greater payoffs at the time of revision.

Whether strategies are selected by natural selection or by individual players is rather irrelevant for the formal analysis of the system, since in both cases the interest lies in studying the evolution of
strategies. In this book, we will follow the approach which assumes that strategies are selected by individuals using a decision rule.

### 3.4. Relation with other branches

The differences between TGT and EGT are quite clear and rather obvious. TGT players are rational and forward-looking, while EGT players adapt in a fairly gradual and myopic fashion. TGT is a theory stated in terms of a one-time interaction: even if the interaction is a repeated game, this long game is played just once. In stark contrast, dynamics are at the core of EGT: the outcomes of the game shape the distribution of strategies in the population, and this change in distribution modifies the relative success of different strategies when the game is played again. Finally, TGT is mainly focused on the study of end-states and possible equilibria, paying hardly any attention to how such equilibria might be reached. By contrast, EGT is concerned with the evolution of the strategy composition in a population, which in some cases may never settle down on an equilibrium.

The branch of game theory that is closest to EGT is the Theory of Learning in Games (TLG). Like EGT, TLG abandons the demanding assumptions of TGT on players’ rationality and beliefs, and assumes instead that players learn over time about the game and about the behavior of others (e.g. through reinforcement, imitation, or belief updating).

The process of learning in TLG can take many different forms, depending on the available information and feedback, and the way these are used to modify behavior. The assumptions made in these regards give rise to different models of learning. In most models of TLG, players use the history of the game to decide what action to take. In the simplest forms of learning (e.g. reinforcement or imitation) this link between acquired information and action is direct (e.g. in a stimulus-response fashion); in more sophisticated learning, players use the history of the game to form expectations or beliefs about the other players’ behavior, and they then react optimally to these inferred expectations.\(^{13}\)

The interpretation of EGT which assumes that players can revise their strategy is very similar to TLG. The main differences between these two branches are:

- EGT tends to study large populations of small agents, who interact anonymously. This implies that players’ payoffs only depend on the distribution of strategies in the population, and also that any one player’s actions have little or no effect on the aggregate success of any strategy at the population level. In contrast, TLG is mainly concerned with the analysis of small groups of players who repeatedly play a game among them, each of them in her particular role.
- The decision rules analyzed in EGT tend to be fairly simple and use information about the current state of the population only. By contrast, the sort of algorithms analyzed in TLG tend to be more sophisticated, and make use of the history of the game to decide what action to take.

---

\(^{13}\) Izquierdo et al. (2012) provide a succinct overview of some of the learning models that have been studied in TLG. For a more detailed account, see chapters 11 and 12 in Vega-Redondo (2003).
4. How can I learn game theory?

To learn more about game theory, we recommend the following material:

- **Overviews:**

- **Traditional game theory:**

- **Evolutionary game theory:**

- **The theory of learning in games:**
In this section, we briefly explain what *agent-based modeling* (ABM) is about, including a paradigmatic example. We also try to clarify the relationship between evolutionary game theory and agent-based modeling, and offer some arguments in favor of implementing evolutionary models using an agent-based approach. Finally, we provide some references to other books that can be used to learn more about how to implement agent-based models.

1. What is agent-based modeling?

*Agent-based modeling* (ABM) is a methodology used to build formal models of real-world systems that are made up by *individual* units (such as e.g. atoms, cells, animals, people or institutions) which *repeatedly interact* among themselves and/or with their environment.

---

**The essence of agent-based modeling**

The defining feature of the agent-based modeling approach is that it establishes a direct and explicit correspondence

- between the individual units in the target system to be modeled and the parts of the model that represent these units (i.e. the agents), and also
- between the interactions of the individual units in the target system and the interactions of the corresponding agents in the model (figure 1).

This approach contrasts with e.g. equation-based modeling, where entities of the target system may be represented via average properties or via single representative agents.
Figure 1. In an agent-based model, the individual units of the real-world system to be modeled and their interactions are explicitly and individually represented in the model.

Thus, in an agent-based model, the individual units of the system and their repeated interactions are explicitly and individually represented in the model (Edmonds, 2001). Beyond this, no further assumptions are made in agent-based modeling.

At this point, you may be wondering whether game theory is part of ABM, since in game theory players are indeed explicitly and individually represented in the models. The key to answer that question is the last sentence in the box above, i.e. “Beyond this, no further assumptions are made in agent-based modeling”. There are certainly many disciplines (e.g. game theory and cellular automata theory) that analyze models where individuals and their interactions are represented explicitly. The key distinction is that these disciplines make further assumptions, i.e. impose additional structure on their models. These additional assumptions constrain the type of models that are analyzed and, by doing so, they often allow for more accurate predictions and/or greater understanding within their (somewhat more limited) scope. Thus, when one encounters a model that fits perfectly into the framework of a particular discipline (e.g. game theory), it seems more appropriate to use the more specific name of the particular discipline, and leave the term "agent-based" for those models which satisfy the defining feature of ABM mentioned above and they do not currently fit in any more specific area of study.

The last sentence in the box also uncovers a key feature of ABM: its flexibility. In principle, you can make your agent-based model as complex as you wish. This has pros and cons. Adding complexity to your model allows you to study any phenomenon you may be interested in, but it also makes

---

1. These three videos by Bruce Edmonds and Michael Price and Uri Wilensky nicely describe what ABM is about.
2. The extent to which repeated interactions are explicitly represented in traditional game theoretical models is not so clear.
analyzing and understanding the model harder (or even sometimes practically impossible) using the most advanced mathematical techniques. Because of this, agent-based models are generally implemented in a programming language and explored using computer simulation. This is so common that the terms agent-based modeling and agent-based simulation are often used interchangeably. The following is a list of some features that traditionally have been difficult to analyze mathematically, and for which agent-based modeling can be useful (Epstein and Axtell, 1996):

- Agents' heterogeneity. Since agents are explicitly represented in the model, they can be as heterogeneous as the modeler deems appropriate.
- Interdependencies between processes (e.g. demographic, economic, biological, geographical, technological) that have been traditionally studied in different disciplines, and are not often analyzed together. There is no restriction on the type of rules that can be implemented in an agent-based model, so models can include rules that link disparate aspects of the world that are often studied in different disciplines.
- Out-of-equilibrium dynamics. Dynamics are inherent to ABM. Running a simulation consists in applying the rules that define the model over and over, so agent-based models almost invariably include some notion of time within them. Equilibria are never imposed a priori: they may emerge as an outcome of the simulation, or they may not.
- The micro-macro link. ABM is particularly well suited to study how global phenomena emerge from the interactions among individuals, and also how these emergent global phenomena may constrain and shape back individuals’ actions.
- Local interactions and the role of physical space. The fact that agents and their environment are represented explicitly in ABM makes it particularly straightforward and natural to model local interactions (e.g. via networks).

As you can imagine, introducing any of the aspects outlined above in an agent-based model often means that the model becomes mathematically intractable, at least to some extent. However, in this book we will learn that, in many cases, there are various aspects of agent-based models that can be analytically solved, or described using formal approximation results. Our view is that the most useful agent-based models lie at the boundaries of theoretical understanding, and help us push these boundaries. They are advances sufficiently small so that simplified versions of them (or certain aspects of their behaviour) can be fully understood in mathematical terms –thus retaining its analytical rigour–, but they are steps large enough to significantly extend our understanding beyond what is achievable using the most advanced mathematical techniques available.

In my personal (albeit biased) view, the best simulations are those which just peek over the rim of theoretical understanding, displaying mechanisms about which one can still obtain causal intuitions. Probst (1999)
2. What is an agent?

In this book we will use the term agent to refer to a distinct part of our (computational) model that is meant to represent a decision-maker. Agents could represent human beings, non-human animals, institutions, firms, etc. The agents in our models will always play a game, so in this book we will use the term agent and the term player interchangeably.

Agents have individually-owned variables, which describe their internal state (e.g. a strategy), and are able to conduct certain computations or tasks, i.e. they are able to run instructions (e.g. to update their strategy). These instructions are sometimes called decision rules, or rules of behavior, and most often imply some kind of interaction with other agents or with the environment.

The following are some of the individually-owned variables that the agents we are going to implement in this book may have:

- **strategy** (a number)
- **payoff** (a number)
- **my-coplayers** (the set of agents with whom this agent plays the game)
- **color** (the color of this agent)

And the following are examples of instructions that the agents in most of our models will be able to run:

- **to play** (play a certain game with my-coplayers and set the payoff appropriately)
- **to update-strategy** (revise strategy according to a certain decision rule)
- **to update-color** (set color according to strategy)

3. A paradigmatic example

In this section we present a model that captures the spirit of ABM. The model implements the main features of a family of models proposed by Sakoda (1949, 1971) and—indepedently—by Schelling (1969, 1971, 1978). Specifically, here we present a computer implementation put forward by Edmonds and Hales (2005).

In this model there are 133 blue agents and 133 orange agents who live in a 2-dimensional grid made

---

3. Hegselmann (2017) provides a detailed and fascinating account of the history of this family of models.
4. Our implementation is not a precise instance of neither Sakoda’s nor Schelling’s family of models, because unhappy agents in our model move to a random location. We chose this migration regime to make the code simpler. For details, see Hegselmann (2017, footnote 124). A faithful NetLogo implementation of the model described in Schelling (1971, pp. 154-158), which also includes other migration regimes, can be run online in this link (Izquierdo et al., 2022).
5. Izquierdo et al. (2009, appendix B) analyze this model as a Markov chain.
up of 20×20 cells (figure 2). Agents are initially located at random on the grid. The neighborhood of a cell is defined by the eight neighboring cells (i.e. the eight cells which surround it).  

![Figure 2. Grid of Schelling-Sakoda model (20×20), with 133 blue agents, 133 orange agents. The agents in yellow circles have 2 out of 5 neighbors of the same color.](image)

Agents may be happy or unhappy. An agent is happy if the proportion of other agents of its same colour in its neighbourhood is greater or equal than a certain threshold (\(\%\text{-similar-wanted}\)), which is a parameter of the model; otherwise the agent is said to be unhappy. Agents with no neighbors are assumed to be happy regardless of the value of \(\%\text{-similar-wanted}\). In each iteration of the model one unhappy agent is randomly selected to move to a random empty cell in the lattice.

As an example, the two agents surrounded by a circle in figure 2 have 2 out of 5 neighbors of the same color as them, i.e. 40%. This means that in simulation runs where \(\%\text{-similar-wanted} \leq 40\%\) these agents would be happy, and would not move. On the other hand, in simulations where \(\%\text{-similar-wanted} > 40\%\) these two agents would move to a random location.

---

6. Cells on a side have five neighbors and cells at a corner have three neighbors.
**Individually-owned variables and instructions**

In this model, agent’s individually-owned variables are:

- **color**, which can be either blue or orange,
- \((xcor, ycor)\), which determine the agent’s location on the grid, and
- **happy?**, which indicates whether the agent is happy or not.

Agents are able to run the following instructions:

- **to move**, to change the agent’s location to a random empty cell, and
- **to update-happiness**, to update the agent’s individually-owned variable **happy?**.

Now imagine that we simulate a society where agents require at least 60% of their neighbors to be of the same color as them in order to be happy (i.e. \%similar-wanted = 60%). These are pretty strong segregationist preferences, so one would expect a fairly clear pattern of spatial segregation at the end. The following video shows a representative run. You may wish to run the simulations yourself downloading this model’s code.

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=40#video-40-1

Simulation run of Schelling-Sakoda model with \%similar-wanted = 60.

As expected, the final outcome of the simulation shows clearly distinctive ghettos. To measure the level of segregation of a certain spatial pattern we define a global variable named \textit{avg-%similar}, which is the average proportion (across agents) of an agent’s neighbors that are the same color as the agent. Extensive Monte Carlo simulation shows that a good estimate of the expected \textit{avg-%similar} is about 95.7% when \%similar-wanted is 60%.

What is really surprising is that even with only mild segregationist preferences, such as \%similar-wanted = 40%, we still obtain fairly segregated spatial patterns (expected \textit{avg-%similar} \approx 82.7%). The following video shows a representative run.

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=40#video-40-2
Simulation run of Schelling-Sakoda model with \( \%\text{-similar-wanted} = 40 \).

And even with segregationist preferences as weak as \( \%\text{-similar-wanted} = 30\% \) (i.e. you are happy unless strictly less than 30\% of your neighbors are of the same color as you), the emergent spatial patterns show significant segregation (expected \( \text{avg-\%similar} \approx 74.7\% \)). The following video shows a representative run.

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=40#video-40-3

Simulation run of Schelling-Sakoda model with \( \%\text{-similar-wanted} = 30 \).

So this agent-based model illustrates how strong spatial segregation can result from only weakly segregationist preferences (e.g. trying to avoid an acute minority status). This model has been enriched in a number of directions (e.g. to include heterogeneity between and within groups), but the implementation discussed here is sufficient to illustrate a non-trivial phenomenon that emerges from agents’ individual choices and their interactions.

4. Agent-based modeling and evolutionary game theory

Given that models in Evolutionary Game Theory (EGT) comprise many individuals who repeatedly interact among them and occasionally revise their individually-owned strategy, it seems clear that agent-based modelling is certainly an appropriate methodology to build EGT models. Therefore, the question is whether other approaches may be more appropriate or convenient. This is an important issue, since nowadays most models in EGT are equation-based, and therefore –in general– more amenable to mathematical analysis than agent-based models. This is a clear advantage for equation-based models. Why bother with agent-based modeling then?

The reason is that mathematical tractability often comes at a price: equation-based models tend to incorporate several assumptions that are made solely for the purpose of guaranteeing mathematical tractability. Examples include assuming that the population is infinite, or assuming that revising agents are able to evaluate strategies’ expected payoffs. These assumptions are clearly made for mathematical convenience, since there are no infinite populations in the real world, and –in general– it seems more natural to assume that agents’ choices are based on information obtained from experiences with various strategies, or from observations of others’ experiences. Are assumptions made for mathematical convenience harmless? We cannot know unless we study models where such assumptions are not made. And this is where agent-based modelling can play an important role.

7. See Aydnonat (2007).
Agent-based modeling gives us the potential to build models closer to the real-world systems that we want to study, because in an agent-based model we are free to choose the sort of assumptions that we deem appropriate in purely scientific terms. We may not be able to fully analyze all aspects of the resulting agent-based model mathematically, but we will certainly be able to explore it using computer simulation, and this exploration can help us assess the impact of assumptions that are made only for mathematical tractability. In this way, we will be able to shed light on questions such as: how large must a population be for the mathematical model to be a good description of the dynamics of the finite-population model? and, how much do dynamics change if agents cannot evaluate strategies' expected payoffs with infinite precision?

5. How can I learn about agent-based modeling?

A wonderful classic book to learn the fundamental concepts and appreciate the kind of models you can build using ABM is Epstein and Axtell (1996). In this short book, the authors show how to build an artificial society where agents, using extremely simple rules, are able to engage in a wide range of activities such as sex, cultural exchange, trade, combat, disease transmission, etc. Epstein and Axtell’s (1996) interdisciplinary book shows how complex patterns can emerge from very simple rules of interaction.

Epstein and Axtell’s (1996) seminal book focuses on the fundamental concepts without discussing any code whatsoever. The following books are also excellent introductions to scientific agent-based modeling, and all of them make use of NetLogo: Gilbert (2007), Railsback and Grimm (2019), Wilensky and Rand (2015) and Janssen (2020). Hamill and Gilbert (2016) discuss the implementation of several NetLogo models in the context of Economics. Most of these models are significantly more sophisticated than the ones we implement and analyze in this book.
0.3. Introduction to NetLogo

This section gives an overview of NetLogo (Wilensky, 1999), the modeling platform that we use in this book to implement agent-based evolutionary models. Here we explain that NetLogo:

- is easy to learn,
- powerful,
- very well documented,
- allows the user to interact with the model while it is running,
- includes a tool (i.e., BehaviorSpace) that makes the automatic exploration of the parameter space of any model very easy,
- is open-source and free,
- can be run on multiple platforms and online,
- has an active and helpful community of users,
- there are excellent resources that can be used to learn it,
- includes several extensions that extend its basic functionalities,
- can be used to conduct experiments with real people, and
- can be linked with other software like R, Python, Mathematica or Matlab.

1. What is NetLogo?

NetLogo is a well-written, easy-to-install, easy-to-use, easy-to-extend, and easy-to-publish-online environment. The entry level is simple enough and the tutorials provided in the package are straightforward and clear enough that anyone who can read and is comfortable using a keyboard and mouse could create their own models in a short time, with little or no additional instruction. Sklar (2007, p. 7)

NetLogo is a modeling environment designed for coding and running agent-based simulations. Nowadays, there are many languages and software platforms that can be employed to create agent-

1. NetLogo was created by Uri Wilensky and is under continuous development at the Northwestern's Center for Connected Learning and Computer-Based Modeling. It is also important to acknowledge Seth Tisue, who "worked meticulously to guarantee the quality of the NetLogo software" (Wilensky and Rand, 2015, p. xxii) as lead developer for over a decade.
based models, and at the time of writing NetLogo is the most widely used. We recommend NetLogo and will use it throughout this book for the many reasons we outline below.

**Easy to learn**

NetLogo stands out as the quickest to learn and the easiest to use. *Gilbert (2007, p. 49)*

The language used to code models within NetLogo—which is also called NetLogo—has been designed following a "Low Threshold, No Ceiling" philosophy *(Wilensky and Rand, 2015).* All reviews of the software highlight how easy it is to learn. To be concrete, we would estimate that an average scholar without previous coding experience can learn the basics of the language and be in a position to write a simple agent-based model after 2-4 days of work. Someone with programming experience could reduce the estimated time to 1-2 days.

One characteristic that makes the NetLogo language easy to learn is that it is remarkably close to natural language. As a matter of fact, NetLogo language could perfectly be used as pseudo-code to communicate algorithms implemented in other languages.

Since NetLogo was designed to be easily readable, we believe that NetLogo code is about as easy to read as any pseudo-code we would have used. NetLogo also has the big advantage over pseudo-code of being executable, so the user can run and test the examples. *(Wilensky and Rand, 2015, p. xiv)*

NetLogo language is definitely simpler to use than e.g. Java or Objective-C, and can often reduce programming efforts significantly when compared with other languages.

**Powerful**

NetLogo has become a standard platform for agent-based simulation, yet there appears to be widespread belief that it is not suitable for large and complex models due to slow execution. Our experience does not support that belief. *Railsback et al. (2017, abstract)*

---

2. To our knowledge, the most up-to-date and comprehensive review of agent-based simulation software has been conducted by *Abar et al. (2017)*, who compare 83 tools using a convenient tabular and chart format, and deem NetLogo both easy to use and also appropriate to execute medium/large-scale simulations. Another recent review that assesses and compares NetLogo with other platforms has been published by *Kravari and Bassiliades (2015).* There is also a wikipedia page set up by *Nikolai and Madey (2009)* which provides an up-to-date comparison of agent-based software toolkits. Finally, it is also possible to code agent-based models using general-purpose programming languages directly. In the context of evolutionary game theory, *Isaac (2008)* convincingly demonstrates how this can be easily done with Python.
NetLogo is powerful in that it can accommodate reasonably large and complex simulations, and its execution speed is more than acceptable for most purposes. NetLogo can easily run simulations with several tens of thousands of agents.

Excellent documentation

NetLogo is by far the most professional platform in its appearance and documentation. Railsback et al. (2006, p. 613)

One of the reasons why NetLogo is so easy to learn is that it is very well documented. The user manual includes three tutorials to help beginners get started, an excellent programming guide, and a comprehensive dictionary with the definitions of all NetLogo primitives, including examples of how to use them. NetLogo also comes with an extensive library of models from different disciplines (e.g. art, biology, chemistry, computer science, mathematics, networks, philosophy, physics, psychology, and other social sciences) and several code examples which succinctly illustrate particular features and coding techniques.

Possibility to interact with the model at runtime

NetLogo is designed to allow the user to interact with the model during runtime in a variety of ways:

- By modifying parameter values at runtime, with immediate effect on the simulation. This feature is very convenient to assess the impact of different assumptions in the model and conduct exploratory work.
- By running commands in the middle of a run to e.g. create new agents, remove others, or make a subset of them take some action.
- By probing agents to see –and potentially set– the value of any of their individually-owned variables at any time.

Automatic exploration of parameter space

NetLogo includes a software tool named BehaviorSpace (Wilensky and Shargel, 2002) which greatly facilitates running a model many times, systematically varying the desired parameter values, and keeping a record of the results of each run. Besides, computational experiments set up with BehaviorSpace can be run from the command line, i.e. without having to open NetLogo’s graphical user interface. This feature is particularly useful for launching large-scale experiments in computer clusters.

Open-source and free

NetLogo can be downloaded for free at http://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/. Its source code is publicly hosted on GitHub at https://github.com/NetLogo/NetLogo, where users can open issues to request the implementation of new features or to report bugs.
Multiplatform and online execution of models

NetLogo can run on Windows, Mac or Linux. Most modern computers will run NetLogo without any trouble. It can also be used online through NetLogo Web. NetLogo Web can also be used to create stand-alone versions of NetLogo models in HTML format. These self-contained versions can be run in any browser without having to install any software.\(^3\)

Great support and active user community

NetLogo developers are always happy to receive feedback and enhancement requests (at feedback@ccl.northwestern.edu), and bug reports (at bugs@ccl.northwestern.edu). There is also an active community of NetLogo users who post their questions and help each other at the NetLogo-Users Google group and on StackOverflow.

Abundance of quality resources

At https://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/resources.shtml you can find plenty of quality resources to learn NetLogo. These include references to textbooks, papers that make use of NetLogo, courses given at middle schools, high schools and Universities all around the world, competitions and tutorials. There are also many video tutorials on YouTube.

This reviewer, who has used NetLogo for both research and teaching at several levels, highly recommends it for instructors from elementary school to graduate school and for researchers from a wide range of fields. Sklar (2007, p. 8)

Extensions to fulfill specialised needs

Extensions are add-ons that extend the NetLogo language with new primitives created to fulfill specialised needs. Some of these extensions come bundled with NetLogo, some have been created by NetLogo developers but must be downloaded separately, and others have been created by third parties. Four representative examples of useful extensions that come with NetLogo are:

- The \texttt{rnd} extension, which provides efficient primitives to make random weighted selections, with or without replacement.

- The \texttt{nw} extension, which adds many primitives to generate networks, compute several network-related metrics, and import and export network data.

- The \texttt{matrix} extension, which adds a matrix data structure to NetLogo and several primitives to operate with it.

- The \texttt{GIS (Geographic Information Systems)} extension.

\(^3\) This can be done by uploading any NetLogo model to NetLogo Web and exporting it as HTML.
Useful to conduct experiments with real people and for participatory modeling

The NetLogo release includes HubNet (Wilensky and Stroup, 1999), a technology that enables users to communicate and interact with each other through NetLogo. Thus, Hubnet can be very useful to run participatory simulations and experiments, in which human users can be part of the simulation and interact among themselves and with artificial agents.

Happy to link with other software

NetLogo is now a powerful tool widely used in science and we recommend it strongly, especially for those new to modeling and programming but also for serious scientists with software experience. Lytinen and Railsback (2012)

NetLogo can be linked with advanced software tools like R (R Core Team, 2019), Python (Python Software Foundation, 2019), Mathematica (Wolfram Research, Inc., 2019) or Matlab (The MathWorks, Inc., 2019). Specifically, using an R package called RNetLogo (Thiele (2014); Thiele et al. (2012a, 2012b, 2014)), it is possible to run and control NetLogo models from R, execute NetLogo commands, and obtain any information from a NetLogo model. The connector PyNetLogo (Jaxa-Rozen and Kwakkel, 2018) provides the same functionality for Python, and the so-called Mathematica link (Bakshy and Wilensky, 2007) for Mathematica. The Mathematica link comes bundled as part of the latest NetLogo releases.

Conversely, one can also call R, Python and Matlab commands from within NetLogo using the R-Extension (Thiele and Grimm, 2010), the NetLogo Python extension (Head, 2018) and MatNet (Biggs and Papin, 2013) respectively.

2. How to learn NetLogo

To make the most of this book, we recommend you get familiar with the NetLogo environment and with NetLogo programming before moving to the next chapter. This will normally take from a few hours to a couple of days, depending on your programming skills, and can be accomplished doing the following tasks:

- Download and install NetLogo following the instructions at https://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/. In this book we will be using NetLogo version 6.1.1.4
- Go through the three tutorials in the NetLogo user manual, i.e.
  - Tutorial #1: Models

---

- Tutorial #2: Commands
- Tutorial #3: Procedures

After having gone through the previous material, you will have obtained the required NetLogo background to follow this text without any problems. In the next section we review the main concepts of NetLogo and give an overview of the structure of most NetLogo models, using the Schelling-Sakoda model as an illustration.
This section provides a succinct overview of the fundamentals of NetLogo. It is strongly based on the excellent *NetLogo user manual, version 6.1.1* (Wilensky, 2019). By no means do we claim originality on the content of this section; all credit should go to Uri Wilensky and his team. The following table provides links to the different aspects of NetLogo programming that we cover here.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Very basics</th>
<th>More advanced</th>
<th>Final polishing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The three tabs</td>
<td>Ask</td>
<td>Consistency within procedures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of agents</td>
<td>Lists</td>
<td>Breeds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instructions</td>
<td>Agentsets</td>
<td>Ticks and Plotting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Variables</td>
<td>Synchronization</td>
<td>Skeleton of many NetLogo models</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The code for Schelling-Sakoda model

Feel free to skip this section if you are already familiar with NetLogo. For future reference, you may wish to download our *NetLogo quick guide*, which is a 6-page pdf file containing the main concepts outlined here.

## 1. The three tabs

The main window of NetLogo contains three tabs, i.e. the interface tab, the info tab and the code tab (see *figure 1*).

![NetLogo Interface Tab](image)

*Figure 1. Top bar of the NetLogo Interface tab, where you can select the tab you want to see.*

The **Interface tab** is used to run the model. It often contains buttons, sliders, switches, plots... Most models include a button labeled **setup**, which is used to initialize the model, and another button labeled **go**, which is used to run the model.

The **Info tab** can be used to include the documentation of the model.

Finally, the **Code tab** contains most of the code of the model. We say *most* because in some models part of the code is included within the plots in the interface tab.
2. Types of agents

The NetLogo world is made up by four types of agents (see figure 2), i.e.:

- **Turtles**: Turtles are agents that can move.
- **Patches**: The NetLogo world is two-dimensional and is divided up into a grid of patches. Each patch is a square piece of "ground" over which turtles can move.
- **Links**: Links are agents that connect two turtles. Links can be directed (from one turtle to another turtle) or undirected (one turtle with another turtle).
- **The observer**: There is only one observer and it does not have a location. You can think of the observer as the conductor of the whole NetLogo orchestra.

Note that in many descriptions of agent-based models, the word *agent* is used only to refer to the turtles (i.e. the mobile agents in NetLogo), while patches and links are not considered *agents* (and the observer is not even mentioned). However, when reading NetLogo documentation, it is important to remember that these four types of entities are all agents in NetLogo.

3. Instructions

Instructions tell agents what to do. Three characteristics are useful to remember about instructions:

- Whether the instruction is **implemented by the user** (*procedures*), or whether it is **built into NetLogo** (*primitives*). Once you define a procedure, you can use it elsewhere in your program. The *NetLogo Dictionary* has a complete list of built-in instructions (i.e. primitives). The following code is an example of the implementation of procedure *to setup*:
The instruction to setup is a procedure (since it is implemented by us), whereas clear-all and create-turtles are both primitives (they are built into NetLogo).

Note that primitives are nicely colored, and you can click on them and press F1 to see their syntax, functionality, and examples. You may want to copy and paste the code above to see all this for yourself.

- Whether the instruction produces an output (reporters) or not (commands).
  - A reporter computes a result and reports it. Most reporters are nouns or noun phrases (e.g. "average-wealth", "most-popular-girl"). These names are preceded by the keyword to-report. The keyword end marks the end of the instructions in the procedure.

```plaintext
to-report average-wealth
    report mean [wealth] of turtles
end
```

- A command is an action for an agent to carry out. Most commands begin with verbs (e.g. "create", "die", "jump", "inspect", "clear"). These verbs are preceded by the keyword to (instead of to-report). The keyword end marks the end of the procedure.

```plaintext
to go
    ask turtles [
        forward 1 ;; all turtles move forward one step
        right random 360 ;; and turn a random amount
    ]
end
```

Note that primitive commands are colored in blue while primitive reporters are colored in purple. Keywords are colored in green.

- Whether the instruction takes an input (or several inputs) or not. Inputs are values that the instruction uses in carrying out its actions.

```plaintext
to-report absolute-value [number] ;; number is the input
    ifelse number >= 0 ;; if number is already non-negative
        [ report number ] ;; return number (a non-negative value).
        [ report (- number) ] ;; Otherwise, return the opposite, which
    end ;; is then necessarily positive.
```
4. Variables

Variables are places to store values (such as numbers). A variable can be a *global* variable, a *turtle* variable, a *patch* variable, a *link* variable, or a *local* variable (local to a procedure). To change the value of a variable you can use the `set` command. If you don’t set the variable to any value, it starts out storing a value of zero.

- **Global variables**: If a variable is a global variable, there is only one value for the variable, and every agent can access it. You can declare a new global variable either *in the Interface tab*—by adding a switch, a slider, a chooser or an input box—or *in the Code tab*—by using the `globals` keyword at the beginning of your code, like this:

  ```
globals [ n-of-strategies ]
  ```

- **Turtle, patch, and link variables**: Each turtle has its own value for every turtle variable, each patch has its own value for every patch variable, and each link has its own value for every link variable. Turtle, patch, and link variables can be *built-in* or *defined by the user*.

  - **Built-in** variables: For example, all turtles and all links have a `color` variable, and all patches have a `pcolor` variable. If you set this variable, the corresponding turtle, link or patch changes color. Other built-in turtle variables are `xcor`, `ycor`, and `heading`. Other built-in patch variables include `pxcor` and `pycor`. Other built-in link variables are `end1`, `end2`, and `thickness`. You can find the complete list in the NetLogo Dictionary.

  - **User-defined** turtle, patch and link variables: You can also define new turtle, patch or link variables using the `turtles-own`, `patches-own`, and `links-own` keywords respectively, like this:

    ```
turtles-own [ energy ] ;; each turtle has its own energy
patches-own [ roughness ] ;; each patch has its own roughness
links-own [ weight ] ;; each link has its own weight
    ```

- **Local variables**: A local variable is defined and used only in the context of a particular procedure or part of a procedure. To create a local variable, use the `let` command. You can use this command anywhere. If you use it at the top of a procedure, the variable will exist throughout the procedure. If you use it inside a set of square brackets, for example inside an `ask`, then it will exist only inside those brackets.
to swap-colors [turtle1 turtle2]  ;; turtle1 and turtle2 are inputs
let temp ([color] of turtle1)  ;; store the color of turtle1 in temp
ask turtle1 [ set color ([color] of turtle2) ]
    ;; set turtle1's color to turtle2's color
ask turtle2 [ set color temp ]
    ;; now set turtle2's color to turtle1's (original) color
end    ;; (which was conveniently stored in local variable “temp”).

Setting and reading the value of variables

Global variables can be read and set at any time by any agent. Every agent has direct access to
her own variables, both for reading and setting. Sometimes you will want an agent to read or set a
different agent’s variable; to do that, you can use ask (which is explained in further detail later):

ask turtle 5 [ show color ]  ;; turtle 5 shows its color
ask turtle 5 [ set color blue ]  ;; turtle 5 becomes blue

You can also use of to make one agent read another agent’s variable. of is written in between the
variable name and the relevant agent (i.e. [reporter] of agent). Example:

show [color] of turtle 5 ;; observer shows turtle 5’s color

Finally, a turtle can read and set the variables of the patch it is standing on directly, e.g.

ask turtles [ set pcolor red ]

The code above causes every turtle to make the patch it is standing on red. (Because patch variables
are shared by turtles in this way, you cannot have a turtle variable and a patch variable with the same
name –e.g. that is why we have color for turtles and pcolor for patches).
5. Ask

NetLogo uses the ask command to specify instructions that are to be run by turtles, patches or links. Usually, the observer uses ask to ask all turtles or all patches to run commands. Here’s an example of the use of ask syntax in a NetLogo procedure:

```
to setup
clear-all ;; clear everything
create-turtles 100 ;; create 100 new turtles with random heading
ask turtles [ ;; ask them
  set color red ;; to turn red and
  forward 50 ;; to move 50 steps forward
]
ask patches [ ;; ask patches
  if (pxcor > 0) [ ;; with pxcor greater than 0
    set pcolor green ;; to turn green
  ]
]
end
```

You can also use ask to have an individual turtle, patch or link run commands. The reporters turtle, patch, link, and patch-at are useful for this technique. For example:

```
to setup
clear-all ;; clear the world
create-turtles 3 ;; make 3 turtles
ask turtle 0 [ fd 10 ] ;; tell the first one to go forward 10 steps
ask turtle 1 [ ;; ask the second turtle (with who number 1)
  set color green ;; ... to become green
]
ask patch 2 -2 [ ;; ask the patch at (2,-2)...
  set pcolor blue ;; ... to become blue
]
ask turtle 0 [ ;; ask the first turtle (with who number 0)
  create-link-to turtle 2 ;; to link to turtle with who number 2
]
ask link 0 2 [ ;; ask the link between turtle 0 and 2...
  set color blue ;; ... to become blue
]
ask turtle 0 [ ;; ask the turtle with who number 0
  ask patch-at 1 0 [ ;; ... to ask the patch to her east
    set pcolor red ;; ... to become red
  ]
]
end
```
6. Lists

In the simplest models, each variable holds only one piece of information, usually a number or a string. Lists let you store multiple pieces of information in a single variable by collecting those pieces of information in a list. Each value in the list can be any type of value: a number, a string, an agent, an agentset, or even another list.

**Constant lists**

You can make a list by simply putting the values you want in the list between brackets, e.g.:

```agent
set my-list [2 4 6 8]
```

**Building lists on the fly**

If you want to make a list in which the values are determined by reporters, as opposed to being a series of constants, use the `list` reporter. The `list` reporter accepts two other reporters, runs them, and reports the results as a list.

```agent
set my-random-list list (random 10) (random 20)
```

To make shorter or longer lists, you can use the `list` reporter with fewer or more than two inputs, but in order to do so, you must enclose the entire call in parentheses, e.g.:

```agent
show (list random 10)  
snow (list (random 10) (turtle 3) "a" 30) ;; inner () are not necessary
```

The `of` primitive lets you construct a list from an agentset (i.e. a set of agents). It reports a list containing each agent's value for the given reporter (syntax: `[reporter] of agentset`).

```agent
set fitness-list ([fitness] of turtles)  
;; list containing the fitness of each turtle (in random order)  
show [pxcor * pycor] of patches
```

See also: `n-values`, `range`, `sentence` and `sublist`.

**Reading and changing list items**

List items can be accessed using `first`, `last` and `item`. The first element of a list is item 0. Technically, lists cannot be modified, but you can construct new lists based on old lists. If you want the new list to replace the old list, use `set`. For example:

```agent
set my-list [2 7 5 "Bob" [3 0 -2]] ;; my-list is now [2 7 5 "Bob" [3 0 -2]]
```
set my-list replace-item 2 my-list 10 ;; my-list is now [2 7 10 "Bob" [3 0 -2]]

See also: but-first, but-last, fput, lput, length, shuffle, position and remove-item.

Iterating over lists

To apply a function (procedure) on each item in a list, you can use foreach or map. The function to be applied is usually defined using anonymous procedures, with the following syntax:

```
[ [input-1 input-2 ...] -> code of the procedure ]
;; this syntax was different in versions before NetLogo 6.0
```

The names assigned to the inputs of the procedure (i.e. input-1 and input-2 above) may be used within the code of the procedure just like you would use any other variable within scope. You can use any name you like for these local variables (complying with the usual restrictions). An example of an anonymous procedure that implements the absolute value is:

```
[ [x] -> abs x ] ;; you can use any symbol instead of x
[ x -> abs x ] ;; if there is just one input
    ;; you do not need the square brackets
```

foreach is used to run a command on each item in a list. It takes as inputs the list and the command to be run on each element of the list, e.g.:

```
foreach [1.2 4.6 6.1] [ n -> show (word n " rounded is " round n) ]
;; output: "1.2 rounded is 1" "4.6 rounded is 5" "6.1 rounded is 6"
```

map is similar to foreach, but it is a reporter (it returns a list). It takes as inputs a list and a reporter; and returns an output list containing the results of applying the reporter to each item in the input list. As in foreach, procedures can be anonymous.

```
map [ element -> round element ] [1.2 2.2 2.7] ;; returns [1 2 3]
```

Simple uses of foreach, map, n-values, and related primitives can be written more concise.

```
map round [1.2 2.2 2.7]
;; (see Anonymous procedures in Programming Guide)
```

Both foreach and map can take multiple lists as input; in that case, the procedure is run once for the first items of all input lists, once for the second items, and so on.
See also: reduce, filter, sort-by, sort-on, and -> (anonymous procedure).

7. Agentsets

An agentset is a set of agents; all agents in an agentset must be of the same type (i.e. turtles, patches, or links). An agentset is not in any particular order. In fact, it's always in a random order.\(^1\) What's powerful about the agentset concept is that you can construct agentsets that contain only some agents. For example, all the red turtles, or the patches with positive pxcor, or all the links departing from a certain agent. These agentsets can then be used by ask or by various reporters that take agentsets as inputs, such as one-of, n-of, with, with-min, max-one-of, etc. The primitive with and its siblings are very useful to build agentsets. Here are some examples:

- `turtles with [color = red]`;; all red turtles
- `patches with [pxcor > 0]`;; patches with positive pxcor
- `[my-out-links] of turtle 0`;; all links outgoing from turtle 0
- `turtles in-radius 3`;; all turtles three or fewer patches away
- `other turtles-here with-min [size]`;; other turtles with min size on my patch
- `(patch-set self neighbors4)`;; von Neumann neighborhood of a patch

Once you have created an agentset, here are some simple things you can do:

- Use **ask** to make the agents in the agentset do something.
- Use **any?** to see if the agentset is empty.
- Use **all?** to see if every agent in an agentset satisfies a condition.
- Use **count** to find out exactly how many agents are in the set.

Here are some more complex things you can do:

\(^1\) If you want agents to do something in a fixed order, you can make a list of the agents instead.
ask one-of turtles [ set color green ] ;; one-of reports a random agent from an agentset
ask (max-one-of turtles [wealth]) [ donate ] ;; max-one-of agentset [reporter] reports an agent in the ;; agentset that has the highest value for the given reporter
show mean ([wealth] of turtles with [gender = male]) ;; Use of to make a list of values, one for each agent in the agentset.
show (turtle-set turtle 0 turtle 2 turtle 9 turtles-here) ;; Use turtle-set, patch-set and link-set reporters to make new ;; agentsets by gathering together agents from a variety of sources
show (turtles with [gender = male]) = (turtles with [wealth > 10]) ;; Check whether two agentsets are equal using = or !=
show member? (turtle 0) turtles with-min [wealth] ;; Use member? to see if an agent is a member of an agentset.
if all? turtles [color = red] ;; use all? to see if every agent in the [ show "every turtle is red!" ] ;; agentset satisfies a certain condition
ask turtles [ create-links-to other turtles-here ;; on same patch as me, not me, with [color = [color] of myself] ;; and with same color as me. ]
show [[[color] of end1] - ([color] of end2)] of links ;; check everything’s OK

8. Synchronization

When you ask a set of agents to run more than one command, each agent must finish all the commands in the block before the next agent starts. One agent runs all the commands, then the next agent runs all of them, and so on. As mentioned before, the order in which agents are chosen to run the commands is random. To be clear, consider the following code:

ask turtles [ forward random 10 ];; move forward a random number of steps (0–9) wait 0.5 ;; wait half a second set color blue ;; set your color to blue ]

The first (randomly chosen) turtle will move forward some steps, she will then wait half a second, and she will finally set her color to blue. Then, and only then, another turtle will start doing the same; and so on until all turtles have run the commands inside ask without being interrupted by any other turtle. The order in which turtles are selected to run the commands is random. If you want all turtles to move, and then all wait, and then all become blue, you can write it this way:

ask turtles [ forward random 10 ]
ask turtles [ wait 0.5 ] ;; note that you will have to wait
ask turtles [ set color blue ] ;; (0.5 * number-of-turtles) seconds
Finally, you can make agents execute a set of commands in a certain order by converting the agentset into a list. There are three primitives that help you do this: sort, sort-by and sort-on.

```
set my-list-of-agents sort-by [(t1 t2) -> [size] of t1 < [size] of t2] turtles
;; This sets my-list-of-agents to a list of turtles sorted in
;; ascending order by their turtle variable size. For simple orderings
;; like this, you can use sort-on, e.g.: sort-on [size] turtles
foreach my-list-of-agents [ ag ->
    ask ag [;; each agent undertakes the list of commands
        forward random 10 ;; (forward, wait, and set) without being
        wait 0.5 ;; interrupted, i.e. the next agent does not
        set color blue ;; start until the previous one has finished.
    ]
]
```

### 9. Consistency within procedures

Some primitives in NetLogo can only be run by a certain type of agent. For instance, `forward` can only be run by turtles, since turtles are the only type of agent that can move. An easy way of knowing which type of agent can run a certain primitive is to find the primitive in the NetLogo Dictionary and look at the icon beneath the name of the primitive. If you click on `forward`, you will see the icon 🐠, which denotes turtles. The icons for the other types of agent are: 🐢 for the observer, 🕊 for patches, and 🧵 for links. There are primitives that can be run by more than one type of agent. For instance, `reporter turtles-here` can be run by turtles and by patches.

The question that naturally comes to mind now is: How do we tell NetLogo what type of agent should run a certain procedure (which we implement)? The answer is simple: we don’t. NetLogo infers that from the code of the procedure; we just have to be consistent. An example of inconsistency would be to code a procedure containing two primitives that can be run only by two different types of agents, as in the following example:

```
to setup
    create-turtles 10
    forward 1
end
```

If we implement this code, we obtain the following error message: “You can't use FORWARD in an observer context, because FORWARD is turtle-only” (see figure 3).
The reason is that NetLogo reads the primitive `create-turtles` and, since it can only be run by the observer, NetLogo infers that the procedure `to setup` will be run only by the observer, i.e. everything outside is in an observer context. Then, NetLogo reads the primitive `forward`, which can only be run by turtles, and throws the error.

We would obtain similar inconsistency errors if we tried to access individually-owned variables within procedures that can only be run by a type of agent that cannot access those variables, as in the following examples.

```
to setup
    create-turtles 10
    show xcor
end
;; Here we would obtain the error:
;; "You can't use XCOR in an observer context, because XCOR is turtle-only"
```

```
to setup
    create-turtles 10
    show pxcor
end
;; Here we would obtain the error:
;; "You can't use PXCOR in an observer context,
;; because PXCOR is turtle/patch-only"
```

Note that in the example above, NetLogo says that `pxcor` is “turtle/patch-only”. This is because all patch variables can be directly accessed by any turtle standing on the patch (see section Variables above).

```
to setup
    create-turtles 10
    show end1
end
;; Here we would obtain the error:
;; "You can't use END1 in an observer context, because END1 is link-only"
```
10. Breeds

NetLogo allows you to have different types of turtles and different types of links. There are called breeds. Here we discuss breeds of turtles only, since breeds of links follow the same logic. Breeds are defined with the syntax:

```
breed [plural-name singular-name]
```

For instance, to define a breed of sellers and a breed of buyers, we would type the following at the top of our code:

```
breed [sellers seller]
breed [buyers buyer]
```

From then onwards, we could assign different individually-owned variables to each of the breeds, using the keywords sellers-own and buyers-own. Also, there are a number of primitives that are automatically added to the NetLogo language once you have defined a breed, such as create-sellers, hatch-sellers, sprout-sellers, sellers-here, sellers-at, sellers-on, and is-seller?.

11. Ticks and Plotting

In most NetLogo models, time passes in discrete steps called "ticks". NetLogo includes a built-in tick counter so you can keep track of how many ticks have passed. The current value of the tick counter is shown above the view. Note that –since NetLogo 5.0– ticks and plots are closely related.

You can write code inside the plots. Every plot and each of its pens have setup and update code fields where you can write commands. All these fields must be edited directly in each plot –i.e. in the interface, not in the code tab. To execute the commands written inside the plots, you can use setup-plots and update-plots, which run the corresponding fields in every plot and in every pen. However, in models that use the tick counter, these two primitives are not normally used because they are automatically triggered by tick-related commands, as explained below.

To use the tick counter, first you must reset-ticks; this command resets the tick counter to zero, sets up all plots (i.e. triggers setup-plots), and then updates all plots (i.e. triggers update-plots); thus, the initial state of the world is plotted. Then, you can use the tick command, which advances the tick counter by one and updates all plots.

See also: plot, plotxy, and ticks.
In most NetLogo models there are two basic procedures that are run by the observer: `to setup` and `to go`.

Procedure `to setup` is run just once at the beginning of the simulation, most often by clicking a button in the interface tab. In this procedure:

- we initialize the model from scratch using the primitive `clear-all`,
- we set up all initial conditions (this often implies creating several agents), and
- we finish with the primitive `reset-ticks`.

Procedure `to go` contains all the actions that will be executed repeatedly in the model. Some of these actions will be executed directly by the observer, while others will be run by the turtles, the patches or the links. In any case, procedure `to go` is run by the observer, so it is the observer who must ask the other agents to run the appropriate instructions, using the primitive `ask`. Most often, procedure `to go` contains the primitive tick, which advances the (discrete) NetLogo clock in one unit.

```netlogo
globals [ ... ] ;; global variables (also defined with sliders, ...)
turtles-own [ ... ] ;; user-defined turtle variables (also <breeds>-own)
patches-own [ ... ] ;; user-defined patch variables
links-own [ ... ] ;; user-defined link variables (also <link-breeds>-own)
...
to setup
  clear-all
  ...
  setup-patches ;; procedure where patches are initialized
  ...
  setup-turtles ;; procedure where turtles are created
  ...
  reset-ticks
end
...
to go
  conduct-observer-procedure
  ...
  ask turtles [conduct-turtle-procedure]
  ...
  ask patches [conduct-patch-procedure]
  ...
  tick ;; this will update every plot and every pen in every plot
end
...
to-report a-particular-statistic
  ...
  report the-result-of-some-formula
end
```
13. The code for Schelling-Sakoda model

To conclude this section, we present some simple code that implements the Schelling-Sakoda model described in section 0.2 “Introduction to agent-based modeling”. The code we show here is simpler than the one used for the videos in section 0.2, which is more efficient but less readable. In the interface, we have used two sliders to define parameters number-of-agents and %-similar-wanted (see figure 4).

Figure 4. Interface of a simple version of Schelling-Sakoda model.

2. Both implementations lead to exactly the same dynamics.
Figure 5. Window that pops up when you inspect a turtle. You can ask the turtle to execute instructions by typing them on the bottom line.

The code that goes in the code tab is shown below. You can download the whole model here and take this code as a test to check whether you are ready to proceed to the next chapter. If you can understand most of it, you are definitely prepared!

To work your way through the code, you will most likely have to use the NetLogo Dictionary intensively, and run small pieces of code in the Command Center (especially because the model includes several NetLogo primitives that we have not seen yet). You can also inspect individual turtles and make them run (turtle) instructions such as:

```plaintext
ask turtles-on neighbors [set label "Hi!"]
```

You will have to type these instructions on the bottom line of the window that pops up when you inspect a turtle (see figure 5). To inspect a turtle, right-click on it, select the name of the turtle (e.g. turtle 21), and click on "inspect". Alternatively, you can just type the following instruction in the command center:

```plaintext
inspect turtle 21
```

Developing these skills will be useful, since programming in NetLogo most often involves looking up the dictionary very often and testing short snippets of code. Once you have understood most of the code below we can start building our first agent-based evolutionary model in the next chapter!
turtles-own [ happy? ]

to setup
  clear-all
  setup-agents
  reset-ticks
end

to setup-agents
  set-default-shape turtles "person"
  ask n-of number-of-agents patches
    [ sprout 1 [ set color cyan ] ]
  ask n-of (number-of-agents / 2) turtles
    [ set color orange ]
  ask turtles [ update-happiness ]
end

to go
  if all? turtles [ happy? ] [ stop ]
  ask one-of turtles with [ not happy? ] [ move ]
  ask turtles [ update-happiness ]
tick
end

to move
  move-to one-of patches with [ not any? turtles-here ]
end

to update-happiness
  let my-nbrs ( turtles-on neighbors )
  let n-of-my-nbrs ( count my-nbrs )
  let similar-nbrs ( count my-nbrs with [ color = [ color ] of myself ] )
  set happy? similar-nbrs >= (%-similar-wanted * n-of-my-nbrs / 100 )
end
CHAPTER 1. OUR FIRST AGENT-BASED EVOLUTIONARY MODEL
1.0. Our very first model

1. Goal

The goal of this section is to create our first agent-based evolutionary model in NetLogo. Being our first model, we will keep it simple; nonetheless, the model will already contain the four building blocks that define most models in agent-based evolutionary game theory, namely:

- a population of agents,
- a game that is recurrently played by the agents,
- a procedure that determines how revision opportunities are assigned to agents, and
- a decision rule, which specifies how individual agents update their (pure) strategies when they are given the opportunity to revise.

In particular, in our model the number of (individually-represented) agents in the population will be chosen by the user. These agents will repeatedly play a symmetric 2-player 2-strategy game, each time with a randomly chosen counterpart. The payoffs of the game will be determined by the user. Agents will revise their strategy with a certain probability, also to be chosen by the user. The decision rule these agents will use is called *imitate-if-better*, which dictates that a revising agent imitates the strategy of a randomly chosen player, if this player obtained a payoff greater than the revising agent's.

This fairly general model will allow us to explore a variety of specific questions, like the one we outline next.

2. Motivation. Cooperation in social dilemmas

There are many situations in life where we have the option to make a personal effort that will benefit others beyond the personal cost incurred. This type of behavior is often termed “to cooperate”, and can take a myriad forms: from paying your taxes, to inviting your friends over for a home-made dinner. All these situations, where cooperating involves a personal cost but creates net social value, exhibit the somewhat paradoxical feature that individuals would prefer not to pay the cost of cooperation, but everyone prefers the situation where everybody cooperates to the situation where no one does. Such counterintuitive characteristic is the defining feature of social dilemmas, and life is full of them (Dawes, 1980).

The essence of many social dilemmas can be captured by a simple 2-person game called the *Prisoner’s Dilemma*. In this game, the payoffs for the players are: if both cooperate, R (Reward); if both defect, P (Punishment); if one cooperates and the other defects, the cooperator obtains S (Sucker) and the defector obtains T (Temptation). The payoffs satisfy the condition T > R > P > S. Thus, in a Prisoner’s Dilemma, both players prefer mutual cooperation to mutual defection (R > P), but two
motivations may drive players to behave uncooperatively: the temptation to exploit (T > R), and the fear to be exploited (P > S).

Let us see a concrete example of a Prisoner’s Dilemma. Imagine that you have $1000, which you may keep for yourself, or transfer to another person’s account. This other person faces the same decision: she can transfer her $1000 money to you, or else keep it. Crucially, whenever money is transferred, the money doubles, i.e. the recipient gets $2000.

Try to formalize this situation as a game, assuming you and the other person only care about money.

The game can be summarized using the payoff matrix in Fig. 1. To see that this game is indeed a Prisoner’s Dilemma, note that transferring the money would be what is often called “to cooperate”, and keeping the money would be “to defect”.

![Payoff matrix of a Prisoner’s Dilemma game.](image)

To explore whether cooperation may be sustained in a simple evolutionary context, we can model a population of agents who repeatedly play the Prisoner’s Dilemma. Agents are either cooperators or defectors, but they can occasionally revise their strategy. A revising agent looks at another agent in the population and, if the observed agent’s payoff is greater than the revising agent’s payoff, the revising agent copies the observed agent’s strategy. Do you think that cooperation will be sustained in this setting? Here we are going to build a model that will allow us to investigate this question... and many others!

### 3. Description of the model

In this model, there is a population of n-of-players agents who repeatedly play a symmetric 2-player 2-strategy game. The two possible strategies are labeled 0 and 1. The payoffs of the game are determined by the user in the form of a matrix \([A_{00} A_{01}] [A_{10} A_{11}]\), where \(A_{ij}\) is the payoff that an agent playing strategy \(i\) obtains when meeting an agent playing strategy \(j\) (\(i, j \in \{0, 1\}\)).

Initially, the number of agents playing strategy 1 is a (uniformly distributed) random number between 0 and the number of players in the population. From then onwards, the following sequence of events—which defines a tick—is repeatedly executed:
1. Every agent obtains a payoff by selecting another agent at random and playing the game.
2. With probability \textit{prob-revision}, individual agents are given the opportunity to revise their strategies. The decision rule –called \textit{imitate if better}– reads as follows:\footnote{This rule has been studied by \textit{Izquierdo and Izquierdo (2013)} and \textit{Loginov (2021)}. Loginov (2021) calls this rule "imitate-the-better-realization".}

   Look at another (randomly selected) agent and adopt her strategy if and only if her payoff was greater than yours.

The model shows the evolution of the number of agents choosing each of the two possible strategies at the end of every tick.

\textbf{CODE 4. Interface design}

![Interface design](image)

The interface (see \textit{figure 2}) includes:

- Three buttons:
  1. One button named \textit{setup}, which runs the procedure \textit{to setup}.
  2. One button named \textit{go once}, which runs the procedure \textit{to go}.
  3. One button named \textit{go}, which runs the procedure \textit{to go} indefinitely.
In the **Code tab**, write the procedures **to setup** and **to go**, without including any code inside for now.

```
to setup
    ;; empty for now
end
to go
    ;; empty for now
end
```

In the **Interface tab**, create a button and write **setup** in the "commands" box. This will make the procedure **to setup** run whenever the button is pressed.

Create another button for the procedure **to go** (i.e., write **go** in the commands box) with display name **go once** to emphasize that pressing the button will run the procedure **to go** just once.

Finally, create another button for the procedure **to go**, but this time tick the "forever" option. When pressed, this button will make the procedure **to go** run repeatedly until the button is pressed again.

- A slider to let the user select the number of players.

Create a slider for global variable **n-of-players**. You can choose limit values 2 (as the minimum) and 1000 (as the maximum), and an increment of 1.

- An input box where the user can write a string of the form $[\begin{array}{cc} A_{00} & A_{01} \\ A_{10} & A_{11} \end{array}]$ containing the payoffs $A_{ij}$ that an agent playing strategy $i$ obtains when meeting an agent playing strategy $j$ ($i, j \in \{0, 1\}$).

Create an input box with associated global variable **payoffs**. Set the input box type to "String (reporter)". Note that the content of **payoffs** will be a string (i.e. a sequence of characters) from which we will need to extract the payoff numeric values.

- A slider to let the user select the probability of revision.

Create a slider with associated global variable **prob-revision**. Choose limit values 0 and
5. Code

5.1. Initial skeleton of the code

Figure 3. Initial (and naive) skeleton of the code

5.2. Global variables and individually-owned variables

First we declare the global variables that we are going to use and we have not already declared in the interface. We will be using a global variable named `payoff-matrix` to store the payoff values on a list, so the first line of code in the Code tab will be:

```code
globals [payoff-matrix]
```

Next we declare a breed of agents called "players". If we did not do this, we would have to use the default name "turtles", which may be confusing to newcomers.

```code
breed [players player]
```

Individual players have their own strategy (which can be different from the other agents’ strategy) and their own payoff, so we need to declare these `individually-owned variables` as follows:
5.3. Setup procedures

In the setup procedure we want:

- To clear everything up. We initialize the model afresh using the primitive `clear-all`:

```
clear-all
```

- To transform the string of characters the user has written in the payoffs input box (e.g. `"[[1 2][3 4]]"`) into a list (of 2 lists) that we can use in the code (e.g. `[[1 2][3 4]]`). This list of lists will be stored in the global variable named `payoff-matrix`. To do this transformation (from string to list, in this case), we can use the primitive `read-from-string` as follows:

```
set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
```

- To create `n-of-players` players and set their individually-owned variables to an appropriate initial value. At first, we set the value of `payoff` and `strategy` to 0:

```
create-players n-of-players [
  set payoff 0
  set strategy 0
]
```

Note that the primitive `create-players` does not appear in the NetLogo dictionary; it has been automatically created after defining the breed "players". Had we not defined the breed "players", we would have had to use the primitive `create-turtles` instead.

Now we will ask a random number of players (between 0 and `n-of-players`) to set their `strategy` to 1, using one of the most important primitives in NetLogo, namely `ask`. The instruction will be of the form:

```
ask AGENTSET [set strategy 1]
```

where `AGENTSET` should be a random subset of players.

To randomly select a certain number of agents from an agentset (such as players), we can use the primitive `n-of` (which reports another –usually smaller– agentset):

---

2. By default, user-defined variables in NetLogo are initialized with the value 0, so there is no actual need to explicitly set the initial value of individually-owned variables to 0, but it does no harm either.
ask (n-of SIZE players) [set strategy 1]

where SIZE is the number of players we would like to select.

Finally, to generate a random integer between 0 and n-of-players we can use the primitive random:

random (n-of-players + 1)

The resulting instruction will be:

ask n-of (random (n-of-players + 1)) players [set strategy 1]

- To initialize the tick counter. At the end of the setup procedure, we should include the primitive reset-ticks, which resets the tick counter to zero (and also runs the "plot setup commands", the "plot update commands" and the "pen update commands" in every plot, so the initial state of the model is plotted):

reset-ticks

Thus, the code up to this point should be as follows:

globals [  
  payoff-matrix  
]

breed [players player]

players-own [  
  strategy  
  payoff  
]

to setup  
  clear-all  
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs  
  create-players n-of-players [  
    set payoff 0  
    set strategy 0  
  ]  
  ask n-of random (n-of-players + 1) players [set strategy 1]  
  reset-ticks  
end
to go
end
5.4. Go procedure

The procedure to go contains all the instructions that will be executed in every tick. In this particular model, these instructions include

1. asking all players to interact with another (randomly selected) player to obtain a payoff, and
2. asking all players to revise their strategy with probability $prob\text{-}revision$.

To keep things nice and modular, we will create two separate procedures to be run by players named to update-payoff and to update-strategy. Procedure to update-payoff will update the payoff of the player running the procedure, while procedure to update-strategy will be in charge of updating her strategy. Writing short procedures with meaningful names will make our code elegant, easy to understand, easy to debug, and easy to extend... so we should definitely aim for that.

We now have to think very carefully about the order in which we are going to ask the players to update-payoff and to update-strategy. Should players update their strategies at the same time (i.e. synchronously), or sequentially (i.e. asynchronously)? Arguably, this is something that is not absolutely clear in the description of the model above. We chose to describe the model in that (admittedly ambiguous) way because it is common that the relative order in which agents run their actions is not absolutely clear in model descriptions. However, this is a very important issue with significant consequences, and it already takes some expertise even to only notice that a model description is ambiguous. The following subsections will help us develop this expertise.

A naive implementation

Let us start with the implementation that seems to follow the model description most closely, and which corresponds with the initial skeleton of the code shown in figure 3. First, all agents update their payoff; then, all agents update their strategies with probability $prob\text{-}revision$. Procedure to go would then look as follows:

```lisp
ask players [update-payoff]
ask players [
  if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [update-strategy]
]
```

Note that condition

$$(random\text{-}float \ 1 < prob\text{-}revision)$$

will be true with probability $prob\text{-}revision$.

The implementation of procedure to go shown above seems natural and straightforward. However, it is faulty in a subtle but crucial way. The implementation above would do something that -most likely- the designer of the model did not intend.

To see this, think of the first agent who revises her strategy and changes it (in procedure to update-strategy). This agent would have her strategy changed, but her payoff would not change after the revision (because payoffs are only modified in procedure to update-payoff). Thus, her payoff would
still correspond to a game played with her old strategy, i.e., her strategy before the revision took place. If, after this first revision, a second agent runs procedure to update-strategy and -having looked at the first agent’s payoff- decides to imitate the first agent, this second agent will imitate the first agent’s new strategy, which is a strategy that was not used to obtain the payoff on which the imitation is based.

Thus, with this first (and naive) implementation, some strategies may be imitated based on payoffs that have not been obtained with those strategies. In the following subsection we propose an implementation that solves this issue.

A more functional implementation. Synchronous updating within the tick

In this subsection we propose an implementation of procedure to go that:

• guarantees that any imitation of a strategy is based on the payoff obtained with that strategy, and
• in our opinion, corresponds best with the description of the model above. Arguably, the description above seems to imply that revising agents within the tick update their strategies simultaneously.

To make sure that revising players within the tick update their strategies simultaneously, we need players to be able to compute their revised strategy, but they also must be able to keep their old one until all players have had the opportunity to revise their strategy. Therefore, we are going to need two individually-owned variables: one named strategy (for the strategy used to compute the payoffs), and another one named strategy-after-revision (for the strategy that agents will adopt after their revision). Thus, we are going to have to add the following line:

```plaintext
players-own [ strategy strategy-after-revision ;; <== new line payoff ]
```

Similarly, we will also need two different procedures to be run by individual players: one named to update-strategy-after-revision (where agents will update their strategy-after-revision), and another one named to update-strategy (where agents will update their strategy, with the value of their strategy-after-revision). Procedure to update-strategy should be executed only after all agents have finished revising, to make sure that any imitation of any strategy is based on the payoff obtained with that strategy.

This is a major (and necessary) change to the skeleton of the code. The new skeleton of the code is shown in figure 4, which we recommend comparing with the initial (and faulty) skeleton shown in figure 3.
In terms of code, the implementation of procedure `to go` for synchronous updating within the tick would be as follows:

```plaintext
ask players [update-payoff]
ask players [
  if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [
    update-strategy-after-revision
  ]
]
ask players [update-strategy]
```

Note that the last line of code above (where players update their `strategy` with the value of their `strategy-after-revision` and do nothing else in between) effectively implies that we update every agent’s strategy at the same time within the tick, i.e., revisions are synchronous within the tick. Thus, with this implementation, the value of `prob-revision` allows us to control the fraction of agents who revise their strategies simultaneously, i.e. under exactly the same information.

Finally, having the agents go once through the code above will mark an evolution step (or generation), so, to keep track of these cycles and have the plots in the interface automatically updated at the end of each cycle, we include the primitive `tick` at the end of `to go`.

```
tick
```

### 5.5 Other procedures

**to update-payoff**

Procedure `to update-payoff` is the procedure where agents update their payoff. Importantly, note that procedure `to update-payoff` will be run by a particular player. Thus, within the code of this procedure, we can access and set the value of player-owned variables `strategy` and `payoff`.

Here we want the player running this procedure (let us call her the running player) to play with some
other player and get the corresponding payoff. First, we will (randomly) select a counterpart and store it in a local variable named \texttt{mate}:

```plaintext
let mate one-of other players
```

Now we need to compute the payoff that the running player will obtain when she plays the game with her \texttt{mate}. This payoff is an element of the \texttt{payoff-matrix} list, which is made up of two sublists (e.g., [[1 2][3 4]]).

Note that the first sublist (i.e., \texttt{item 0 payoff-matrix}) corresponds to the case in which the running player plays strategy 0. We want to consider the sublist corresponding to the player’s strategy, so we type:

```plaintext
item strategy payoff-matrix
```

In a similar fashion, the payoff to extract from this sublist is determined by the strategy of the running player’s \texttt{mate} (i.e., \texttt{[strategy] of mate}). Thus, the payoff obtained by the running agent is:

```plaintext
item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
```

Finally, to make the running agent store her \texttt{payoff}, we can write:

```plaintext
set payoff item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
```

This line of code concludes the definition of the procedure \texttt{to update-payoff}.

\textbf{to update-strategy-after-revision}

In this procedure, which is also \textit{to be run by individual players}, we want the running player to look at some other random player (which we will call the \texttt{observed-agent}) and, if the payoff of the \texttt{observed-agent} is greater than her own payoff, set the value of her variable \texttt{strategy-after-revision} to the \texttt{observed-agent}’s strategy. We do not want the revising agent to set the value of her variable \texttt{strategy} yet because, as explained above, this would imply that some imitations could then be based on the wrong payoffs.

To select a random player and store it in the local variable \texttt{observed-agent}, we can write:

```plaintext
let observed-agent one-of other players
```

To compare the payoffs and, if appropriate, set the value of the revising agent’s \texttt{strategy-after-revision} to the \texttt{observed-agent}’s strategy, we can write:

---

3. In some evolutionary models, it is assumed that players are randomly matched in pairs to play the game. That would lead to a slightly different distribution of payoffs (especially for low population sizes). In exercise 7, we ask you to think about the changes we would have to make in our current code to model this random matching.
This concludes the definition of the procedure to update-strategy-after-revision.

to update-strategy
In this procedure, the running player will just update her variable strategy with the value of her variable strategy-after-revision. The code is particularly simple:

```
to update-strategy
    set strategy strategy-after-revision
end
```

5.6. Code in the plots
Finally, let us set up the plot to show the number of agents playing each strategy. This is something that can be done directly on the plot, in the Interface tab.

Edit the plot by right-clicking on it, choose a color and a name for the pen showing the number of agents with strategy 0, and in the "pen update commands" area write:

```
plot count players with [strategy = 0]
```

Add a second pen to show the number of players with strategy 1.

5.7. Final fix
In principle, we have finished our model but, unfortunately, we have a small mistake. If you run our code now, you will see that something weird seems to happen on the first tick (see figure 5). Too many agents seem to change their strategies on the first tick, even if prob-revision is set to 0! Can you figure out what is going on? This is a tricky bug, but no-one said that the life of a rigorous agent-based modeler was going to be easy. Here we do not give medals for free. You gotta earn them! 😁
What is going on?

Well done if you ventured an answer! (even if your answer was wrong).

The problem with the current code is that we did not explicitly initialize the agents’ variable `strategy-after-revision`, and in NetLogo, by default, user-defined variables are initialized with the value 0. Then, on the first tick, every agent will run procedure `to update-strategy` (even if they do not happen to run procedure `to update-strategy-after-revision` before), so many agents will (incorrectly) set their strategy to 0.

To fix this problem, we just have to properly initialize agents’ variable `strategy-after-revision` when we create them, at procedure `to setup`:

```plaintext
to setup
  clear-all
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  create-players n-of-players [  
    set payoff 0
    set strategy 0
  ]
  ask n-of random (n-of-players + 1) players [set strategy 1]

  ask players [set strategy-after-revision strategy]
    ;; the line above is needed to guarantee that agents
    ;; keep their initial strategy until
    ;; they revise their strategy for the first time.
    ;; Note that all agents will set their strategy to
    ;; strategy-after-revision at the end of procedure to go.
    reset-ticks
end
```

Fig. 5. Simulation run with the current code
This concludes the definition of all the code in the Code tab, which by now should look as shown below.

### 5.8. Complete code in the Code tab

```plaintext
globals [ payoff-matrix ]

breed [ players player ]

players-own [ strategy strategy-after-revision payoff ]

to setup
clear-all
set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
create-players n-of-players [
    set payoff 0
    set strategy 0
]
ask n-of random (n-of-players + 1) players [ set strategy 1 ]
ask players [ set strategy-after-revision strategy ]
reset-ticks
end
to go
ask players [ update-payoff ]
ask players [
    if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [ update-strategy-after-revision
    ]
]  
ask players [ update-strategy ]
tick
end
to update-payoff
    let mate one-of other players
    set payoff item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
end
to update-strategy-after-revision
    let observed-player one-of other players
    if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [ set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player) ]
end
to update-strategy
```

Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
6. Sample runs

Now that we have the model, we can investigate the question we posed at the motivation above. Let strategy 0 be "Defect" and let strategy 1 be "Cooperate". We can use payoffs $[1 \ 3 \ 0 \ 2]$. Note that we could choose any other numbers (as long as they satisfy the conditions that define a Prisoner’s Dilemma), since our decision rule only depends on ordinal properties of payoffs. Let us set \( n\text{-of-players} = 100 \) and \( \text{prob-revision} = 0.1 \), but feel free to change these values.

If you run the model with these settings, you will see that in nearly all runs all agents end up defecting in very little time. The video below shows some representative runs.

Note that at any population state, defectors will tend to obtain a greater payoff than cooperators, so they will be preferentially imitated. Sadly, this drives the dynamics of the process towards overall defection.

7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: 2×2-imitate-if-better.

---

4. All simulations will necessarily end up in one of the two absorbing states where all agents are using the same strategy. The absorbing state where everyone defects (henceforth D-state) can be reached from any state other than the absorbing state where everyone cooperates (henceforth C-state). The C-state can be reached from any state with at least two cooperators, so –in principle– any simulation with at least two agents using each strategy could end up in either absorbing state. However, it is overwhelmingly more likely that the final state will be the D-state. As a matter of fact, one single defector is extremely likely to be able to invade a whole population of cooperators, regardless of the size of the population.
Exercise 1. Consider a coordination game with payoffs \([[3 \ 0] [0 \ 2]]\) such that both players are better off if they coordinate in one of the actions (0 or 1) than if they play different actions. Run several simulations with 1000 players and probability of revision 0.1. (You can easily do that by leaving the button go pressed down and clicking the setup button every time you want to start again from random initial conditions.)

Do simulations end up with all players choosing the same action? Does the strategy with a greater initial presence tend to displace the other strategy? How does changing the payoff matrix to \([[30 \ 0] [0 \ 2]]\) make a difference on whether agents coordinate on 0 or strategy 1?

P.S. You can explore this model’s (deterministic) mean dynamic approximation with this program.

Exercise 2. Consider a Stag hunt game with payoffs \([[3 \ 0] [2 \ 1]]\) where strategy 0 is “Stag” and strategy 1 is “Hare”. Does the strategy with greater initial presence tend to displace the other strategy?

P.S. You can explore this model’s (deterministic) mean dynamic approximation with this program.

Exercise 3. Consider a Hawk-Dove game with payoffs \([[0 \ 3] [1 \ 2]]\) where strategy 0 is “Hawk” and strategy 1 is “Dove”. Do all players tend to choose the same strategy? Reduce the number of players to 100 and observe the difference in behavior (press the setup button after changing the number of players). Reduce the number of players to 10 and observe the difference.

P.S. You can explore this model’s (deterministic) mean dynamic approximation with this program.

Exercise 4. Create a stand-alone version of the model we have implemented in this section. To do this, you will have to upload the model to NetLogo Web and then export it in HTML format.

Exercise 5. Reimplement the procedure to update-strategy-after-revision so the revising agent uses the imitative pairwise-difference rule that we saw in section 0.1.

Exercise 6. Reimplement the procedure to update-strategy-after-revision so the revising agent uses the best experienced payoff rule that we saw in section 0.1.

Exercise 7. In our current model, agents compute their payoff by selecting another agent at random and playing the game. Note that this other (randomly selected) agent does not store the payoff of the interaction. By contrast, in some other evolutionary models, it is assumed that agents are randomly matched in pairs to play the game (with both members of the pair keeping record of the
payoff obtained in the interaction). Can you think about how we could implement this alternative way of computing payoffs? We provide a couple of hints below:

### Hints to implement random matching

- Naturally, the main changes will take place in procedure `to update-payoff`, but some other changes in the code may be necessary.
- In particular, we find it useful to define a new individually-owned variable named `played?`. For us, this is a boolean variable that keeps track of whether the agent has already played the game in the current tick or not. Thus, this variable would have to be set to `false` at the beginning of the tick (in procedure `to go`).
- The built-in reporter `myself` will be useful at the time of asking your mate to set her own payoff.
1.1. Extension to any number of strategies

1. Goal

Our goal here is to extend the model we have created in the previous section –which accepted games with 2 strategies only– to model (2-player symmetric) games with any number of strategies.

2. Motivation. Rock, paper, scissors

The model we will develop in this section will allow us to explore games such as Rock-Paper-Scissors. Can you guess what will happen in our model if agents are matched to play Rock-Paper-Scissors and they keep on using the imitate-if-better rule whenever they revise?

3. Description of the model

In this model, there is a population of n-of-players agents who repeatedly play a symmetric 2-player game with any number of strategies. The payoffs of the game are determined by the user in the form of a matrix \([ A_{00} A_{01} ... A_{0n}] [ A_{10} A_{11} ... A_{1n}] ... [ A_{n0} A_{n1} ... A_{nn}]\) containing the payoffs \(A_{ij}\) that an agent playing strategy \(i\) obtains when meeting an agent playing strategy \(j\) (\(i, j \in \{0, 1, ..., n\}\)). The number of strategies is inferred from the number of rows in the payoff matrix.

Initially, players choose one of the available strategies at random (uniformly). From then onwards, the following sequence of events –which defines a tick– is repeatedly executed:

1. Every agent obtains a payoff by selecting another agent at random and playing the game.
2. With probability \(\text{prob-revision}\), individual agents are given the opportunity to revise their strategies. The decision rule –called imitate if better– reads as follows:

   Look at another (randomly selected) agent and adopt her strategy if and only if her payoff was greater than yours.

   All agents who revise their strategies within the same tick do it simultaneously (i.e. synchronously).

The model shows the evolution of the number of agents choosing each of the possible strategies at the end of every tick.

4. Interface design

We depart from the model we developed in the previous section (so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it).
The new interface (see figure 1 above) requires just two simple modifications:

- Make the **payoffs** input box bigger and let its input contain several lines.

  In the **Interface tab**, select the input box (by right-clicking on it) and make it bigger. Then edit it (by right-clicking on it) and tick the "Multi-Line" box.

- Remove the “pens” in the **Strategy Distribution** plot. Since the number of strategies is unknown until the payoff matrix is read, we will need to create the required number of "pens" via code.

  In the **Interface tab**, edit the **Strategy Distribution** plot and delete both pens.
5. Code

5.1. Skeleton of the code

Figure 2. Skeleton of the code

5.2. Global variables and individually-owned variables

It will be handy to have a variable store the number of strategies. Since this information will likely be used in various procedures, it makes sense to define the new variable as global. A natural name for this new variable is \texttt{n-of-strategies}. The modified code will look as follows:

```plaintext
globals [ payoff-matrix n-of-strategies ]
```

5.3. Setup procedures

The current \texttt{setup} procedure is the following:

```plaintext
to setup
  clear-all
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  create-players n-of-players [
    set payoff 0
  ]
end
```
Note that the code in the current setup procedure performs several unrelated tasks—namely clear everything, set up the payoffs, set up the players, and set up the tick counter—, and now we will need to set up the graph as well (since we have to create as many pens as strategies). Let us take this opportunity to modularize our code and improve its readability by creating new procedures with descriptive names for groups of related instructions, as follows:

```plaintext
to setup
  clear-all
  setup-payoffs
  setup-players
  setup-graph
  reset-ticks
  update-graph
end
```

**to setup-payoffs**

The procedure to setup-payoffs will include the instructions to read the payoff matrix, and will also set the value of the global variable `n-of-strategies`. We will use the primitive `length` to obtain the number of rows in the payoff matrix.

```plaintext
to setup-payoffs
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
end
```

**to setup-players**

The procedure to setup-players will create the players and set the initial values for their individually-owned variables. The initial payoff will be 0 and the initial strategy will be a random integer between 0 and \((n-of-strategies - 1)\). We must not forget to initialize their strategy-after-revision too.

```plaintext
to setup-players
  create-players n-of-players [ 
    set payoff 0
    set strategy (random n-of-strategies)
    set strategy-after-revision strategy
  ]
end
```
to setup-graph

The procedure to setup-graph will create the required number of pens –one for each strategy– in the Strategy Distribution plot. To this end, we must first specify that we wish to work on the Strategy Distribution plot, using the primitive set-current-plot.

\[ \text{set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"} \]

Then, for each strategy \( i \in \{0, 1, ..., (n\text{-of-strategies} - 1)\} \), we do the following tasks:

1. Create a pen with the name of the strategy. For this, we use the primitive create-temporary-plot-pen to create the pen, and the primitive word to turn the strategy number into a string.

\[ \text{create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)} \]

2. Set the pen mode to 1 (bar mode) using set-plot-pen-mode. We do this because we plan to create a stacked bar chart for the distribution of strategies.

\[ \text{set-plot-pen-mode 1} \]

3. Choose a color for each pen. See how colors work in NetLogo.

\[ \text{set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i} \]

Now we have to actually loop through the number of each strategy, making \( i \) take the values 0, 1, ..., \( (n\text{-of-strategies} - 1) \). There are several ways we can do this. Here, we do it by creating a list \([0 1 2 ... (n\text{-of-strategies} - 1)]\) containing the strategy numbers and going through each of its elements. To create the list, we use the primitive range.

\[ \text{range n-of-strategies} \]

The final code for the procedure to setup-graph is then:

```plaintext
to setup-graph
    set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
    foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
        create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
        set-plot-pen-mode 1
        set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
    ]
end
```

to update-graph

Procedure to update-graph will draw the strategy distribution using a stacked bar chart, like the one shown in figure 3 below. This procedure is called at the end of setup to plot the initial distribution of strategies, and then also at the end of procedure to go, to plot the strategy distribution at the end of every tick.
We start by creating a list containing the strategy numbers $[0 \ 1 \ 2 \ ... \ (n-of-strategies - 1)]$, which we store in local variable `strategy-numbers`.

```scheme
(let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies))
```

To compute the (relative) strategy frequencies, we apply to each element of the list `strategy-numbers`, i.e. to each strategy number, the operation that calculates the fraction of players using that strategy. To do this, we use primitive `map`. Remember that `map` requires as inputs a) the function to be applied to each element of the list and b) the list containing the elements on which you wish to apply the function. In this case, the function we wish to apply to each strategy number (implemented as an anonymous procedure) is:

```scheme
[n -> (count (players with [strategy = n])) / n-of-players]
```

In the code above, we first identify the subset of players that have a certain strategy (using `with`), then we count the number of players in that subset (using `count`), and finally we divide by the total number of players `n-of-players`. Thus, we can use the following code to obtain the strategy frequencies, as a list:

```scheme
(map [n -> count players with [strategy = n] / n-of-players] strategy-numbers)
```

Finally, to build the stacked bar chart, we begin by plotting a bar of height 1, corresponding to the first strategy. Then we repeatedly draw bars on top of the previously drawn bars (one bar for each of the remaining strategies), with the height diminished each time by the relative frequency of the corresponding strategy. The final code of procedure `update-graph` will look as follows:

```scheme
to update-graph
  let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)
  let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->
      count players with [strategy = n] / n-of-players
  ] strategy-numbers

  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
```

Figure 3. Example of stacked bar chart showing the strategy distribution as ticks go by
let bar 1
foreach strategy-numbers [ n ->
    set-current-plot-pen (word n)
    plotxy ticks bar
    set bar (bar - (item n strategy-frequencies))
]
set-plot-y-range 0 1
end

5.4. Go procedure
The only change needed in the go procedure is the call to procedure to update-graph, which will draw the fraction of agents using each strategy at the end of every tick:

to go
    ask players [update-payoff]
    ask players [
        if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [
            update-strategy-after-revision
        ]
    ]
    ask players [update-strategy]
    tick
    update-graph
end

5.5. Other procedures
Note that there is no need to modify the code of to update-payoff, to update-strategy-after-revision, or to update-strategy.

5.6. Complete code in the Code tab
The Code tab is ready!

globals [ payoff-matrix n-of-strategies ]
breed [players player]

players-own [ strategy strategy-after-revision payoff ]
to setup
  clear-all
  setup-payoffs
  setup-players
  setup-graph
  reset-ticks
  update-graph
end

to setup-payoffs
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
end

to setup-players
  create-players n-of-players
  set payoff 0
  set strategy (random n-of-strategies)
  set strategy-after-revision strategy
end

to setup-graph
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
    create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
    set-plot-pen-mode 1
    set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
  ]
end

to go
  ask players [update-payoff]
  ask players [
    if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [
      update-strategy-after-revision
    ]
  ]
  ask players [update-strategy]
  tick
  update-graph
end

to update-payoff
  let mate one-of other players
  set payoff item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
end

to update-strategy-after-revision
  let observed-player one-of other players
  if ((payoff) of observed-player) > payoff [
    set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
  ]
5.7. Code inside the plots

Note that we take care of all plotting in the update-graph procedure. Thus there is no need to write any code inside the plot. We could instead have written the code of procedure to update-graph inside the plot, but given that it is somewhat lengthy, we find it more convenient to group it with the rest of the code in the Code tab.

6. Sample run

Now that we have implemented the model, we can explore the behavior of a population who are repeatedly matched to play a Rock-Paper-Scissors game. To do that, let us use payoff matrix \[
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & -1 & 1 \\
1 & 0 & -1 \\
-1 & 1 & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\], a population of 500 agents and a 0.1 probability of revision. The following video shows a representative run with these settings.

Note that soon in the simulation run, one of the strategies will get a greater share by chance (due to the inherent randomness of the model). Then, the next strategy (modulo 3) will enjoy a payoff advantage, and thus will tend to be imitated. For example, if “Paper” is the most popular strategy, then agents playing “Scissors” will tend to get higher payoffs, and thus be imitated. As the fraction of agents playing “Scissors” grows, strategy “Rock” becomes more attractive... and so on and so
forth. These cycles get amplified until one of the strategies disappears. At that point, one of the two remaining strategies is superior and finally prevails. The three strategies have an equal chance of being the "winner" in the end, since the whole model setting is symmetric.

7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: nxn-imitate-if-better.

**Exercise 1.** Consider a Rock-Paper-Scissors game with payoff matrix \[
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & -1 & 1 \\
1 & 0 & -1 \\
-1 & 1 & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]. Here we ask you to explore how the dynamics are affected by the number of players \textit{n-of-players} and by the probability of revision \textit{prob-revision}. Explore simulations with a small population (e.g. \textit{n-of-players} = 50) and with a large population (e.g. \textit{n-of-players} = 1000). Also, for each case, try both a small probability of revision (e.g. \textit{prob-revision} = 0.01) and a large probability of revision (e.g. \textit{prob-revision} = 0.5).

How do your insights change if you use payoff matrix \[
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & -1 & 10 \\
10 & 0 & -1 \\
-1 & 10 & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]?

**Exercise 2.** Consider a game with payoff matrix \[
\begin{bmatrix}
1 & 1 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 1 \\
0 & 1 & 1
\end{bmatrix}
\]. Set the probability of revision to 0.1. Press the \textit{setup} button and run the model for a while (then press the \textit{setup} button again to change the initial conditions). Can you explain what happens?

**CODE** Exercise 3. How would you create the list \([0 \ 1 \ 2 \ ... \ (n-of-strategies - 1)]\) using \textit{n-values} instead of \textit{range}?

**CODE** Exercise 4. Implement the procedure to \textit{setup-graph}:

1. using the primitive \textit{repeat} instead of \textit{foreach}.
2. using the primitive \textit{while} instead of \textit{foreach}.
3. using the primitive \textit{loop} instead of \textit{foreach}.

**CODE** Exercise 5. Reimplement the procedure to \textit{update-strategy-after-revision} so the revising agent looks at five (randomly selected) other agents and copies the strategy of the agent with the highest payoff (among these five observed agents). Resolve ties as you wish.

**CODE** Exercise 6. Reimplement the procedure to \textit{update-strategy-after-revision} so the revising agent selects the strategy that is the best response to (i.e. obtains the greatest payoff against) the strategy of another (randomly) observed agent. This is an instance of the so-called \textit{sample best response decision rule} (Sandholm (2001), Kosfeld et al. (2002), Oyama et al. (2015)). Resolve ties as you wish.
1.2. Noise and initial conditions

1. Goal

Our goal is to extend the model we have created in the previous section by adding two features that will prove very useful:

- The possibility of setting initial conditions explicitly. This is an important feature because initial conditions can be very relevant for the evolution of a system.
- The possibility that revising agents select a strategy at random with a small probability. This type of noise in the revision process may account for experimentation or errors in economic settings, or for mutations in biological contexts. The inclusion of noise in a model can sometimes change its dynamical behavior dramatically, even creating new attractors. This is important because dynamic features of a model –such as attractors, cycles, repellors, and other patterns– that are not robust to the inclusion of small noise may not correspond to relevant properties of the real-world system that we aim to understand. Besides, as a positive side-effect, adding small amounts of noise to a model often makes the analysis of its dynamics easier to undertake.

2. Motivation. Noise in rock, paper, scissors

In the previous section we saw that simulations of the Rock-Paper-Scissors game under the imitate-if-better decision rule end up in a state where everyone is choosing the same strategy. Can you guess what will happen in this model if we add a little bit of noise?

3. Description of the model

In this model, there is a population of $n$-of-players agents who repeatedly play a symmetric 2-player game with any number of strategies. The payoffs of the game are determined by the user in the form of a matrix \[
\begin{bmatrix}
A_{00} & A_{01} & \ldots & A_{0n} \\
A_{10} & A_{11} & \ldots & A_{1n} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
A_{n0} & A_{n1} & \ldots & A_{nn}
\end{bmatrix}
\] containing the payoffs $A_{ij}$ that an agent playing strategy $i$ obtains when meeting an agent playing strategy $j$ ($i, j \in \{0, 1, \ldots, n\}$). The number of strategies is inferred from the number of rows in the payoff matrix.

Initial conditions are set with parameter $n$-of-players-for-each-strategy, using a list of the form $[a_0 \ a_1 \ \ldots \ a_n]$, where item $a_i$ is the initial number of agents with strategy $i$. Thus, the total number of agents is the sum of all elements in this list. From then onwards, the following sequence of events –which defines a tick– is repeatedly executed:

1. Every agent obtains a payoff by selecting another agent at random and playing the game.
2. With probability prob-revision, individual agents are given the opportunity to revise their strategies. In that case, with probability noise, the revising agent will adopt a random
strategy; and with probability \((1 - \text{noise})\), the revising agent will choose her strategy following the \textit{imitate if better} rule:

Look at another (randomly selected) agent and adopt her strategy if and only if her payoff was greater than yours.

All agents who revise their strategies within the same tick do it simultaneously (i.e. synchronously).

The model shows the evolution of the number of agents choosing each of the possible strategies at the end of every tick.

**CODE** 4. Interface design

We depart from the model we developed in the previous section (so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it).

![Figure 1. Interface design](image)

The new interface (see figure 1 above) requires a few simple modifications:

- Create an input box to let the user set the initial number of players using each strategy.
In the Interface tab, add an input box with associated global variable `n-of-players-for-each-strategy`. Set the input box type to “String (reporter)”.

- Note that the total number of players (which was previously set using a slider with associated global variable `n-of-players`) will now be computed totaling the items of the list `n-of-players-for-each-strategy`. Thus, we should remove the slider, and include the global variable `n-of-players` in the Code tab.

```plaintext
globals [  payoff-matrix  n-of-strategies  n-of-players ]
```

- Add a monitor to show the total number of players. This number will be stored in the global variable `n-of-players`, so the monitor must show the value of this variable.

In the Interface tab, create a monitor. In the “Reporter” box write the name of the global variable `n-of-players`.

- Create a slider to choose the value of parameter `noise`.

In the Interface tab, create a slider with associated global variable `noise`. Choose limit values 0 and 1, and an increment of 0.001.
5. Code

5.1. Skeleton of the code

![Skeleton of the code diagram]

Figure 2. Skeleton of the code

5.2. Global variables and individually-owned variables

The only change required regarding user-defined variables is the inclusion of global variable `n-of-players` in the Code tab, as explained in the previous section.

5.3. Setup procedures

To read the initial conditions specified with parameter `n-of-players-for-each-strategy` and set up the players accordingly, it is clear that we only have to modify the code in procedure `setup-players`.

Note that making our code modular, by implementing short procedures with specific tasks and meaningful names, makes our life easy at the time of extending the model.

**to setup-players**

Since the content of parameter `n-of-players-for-each-strategy` is a string, the first we should do is to turn it into a list that we can use in our code. To this end, we use the primitive `read-from-string` and store its output in a new local variable named `initial-distribution`, as follows:

```
let initial-distribution
  read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy
```
Next, we can check that the number of elements in the list `initial-distribution` matches the number of possible strategies (i.e. the number of rows in the payoff matrix stored in `payoff-matrix`), and issue a warning message otherwise, using primitive `user-message`. Naturally, this is by no means compulsory, but it is a thoughtful touch that will make our program more user-friendly. To this end, we can use the code below.

```scheme
if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [  
  user-message (word "The number of items in\n"
    ;; \"\n" is used to jump to the next line
    "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. "
    length initial-distribution ")\n"
    n-of-players-for-each-strategy
    "\nshould be equal to the number of rows\n"
    "in the payoff matrix (i.e. "
    length payoff-matrix ")\n"
    payoffs
  )
]

;; It is not necessary to show the user
;; the value of n-of-players-for-each-strategy
;; and payoffs again,
;; but when creating an error message,
;; it is good practice to give the user
;; as much information as possible,
;; so the error can be easily corrected.
```

Now, let us create as many players using each strategy as indicated by the values in the list `initial-distribution`. For instance, if `initial-distribution` is `[5 10 15]`, we should create 5 players with strategy 0, 10 players with strategy 1, and 15 players with strategy 2. Since we want to perform a task for each element of the list, primitive `foreach` will be handy.

Besides going through each element on the list using `foreach`, we would also like to keep track of the position being read on the list, which is the corresponding strategy number. For this, we create a counter `i` which we start at 0:

```scheme
let i 0  
foreach initial-distribution [ j ->  
  create-players j [  
    set payoff 0  
    set strategy i  
    set strategy-after-revision strategy
  ]  
  set i (i + 1)
]
```

Finally, let us set the value of the global variable `n-of-players`: 

77 | Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
set n-of-players count players

The line above concludes the definition of procedure to setup-players, and the implementation of the user-chosen initial conditions.

5.4. Go and other main procedures

To implement the choice of a random strategy with probability noise by revising agents, we have to modify the code of procedure to update-strategy-after-revision. At present, the code of this procedure looks as follows:

```
to update-strategy-after-revision
  let observed-player one-of other players
  if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [
    set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
  ]
end
```

We can implement the noise feature using primitive ifelse, whose structure is

```
ifelse CONDITION
  [ COMMANDS EXECUTED IF CONDITION IS TRUE ]
  [ COMMANDS EXECUTED IF CONDITION IS FALSE ]
```

In our case, the CONDITION should be true with probability noise. Bearing all this in mind, the final code for procedure to update-strategy-after-revision could be as follows:

```
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise
    ;; the condition is true with probability noise
    [ ;; code to be executed if there is noise
      set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies)
    ]
    [ ;; code to be executed if there is no noise
      let observed-player one-of other players
      if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [
        set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
      ]
    ]
end
```

5.5. Complete code in the Code tab

The Code tab is ready!

```
globals [ payoffs-matrix ]
```
n-of-strategies
n-of-players
]

breed [players player]

players-own [
   strategy
   strategy-after-revision
   payoff
]

to setup
   clear-all
   setup-payoffs
   setup-players
   setup-graph
   reset-ticks
   update-graph
end

to setup-payoffs
   set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
   set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
end

to setup-players
   let initial-distribution
      read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy
      if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [ 
         user-message (word "The number of items in\n" "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. " length initial-distribution ")\n" n-of-players-for-each-strategy
      "\nshould be equal to the number of rows\n" "in the payoff matrix (i.e. " length payoff-matrix ")\n" payoffs 
         )
      ]
   let i 0
   foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
      create-players j [
         set payoff 0
         set strategy i
         set strategy-after-revision strategy
      ]
      set i (i + 1)
   ]

   set n-of-players count players
end
to setup-graph
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
    create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
    set-plot-pen-mode 1
    set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
  ]
end

to go
  ask players [update-payoff]
  ask players [
    if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [
      update-strategy-after-revision
    ]
  ]
  ask players [update-strategy]
tick
  update-graph
end

to update-payoff
  let mate one-of other players
  set payoff item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
end

to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise
    [ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
    [ let observed-player one-of other players
      if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [
        set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
      ]
    ]
end

to update-strategy
  set strategy strategy-after-revision
end

to update-graph
  let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)
  let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->
    count players with [strategy = n] / n-of-players
  ] strategy-numbers
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  let bar 1
  foreach strategy-numbers [ n ->
    set-current-plot-pen (word n)
    plotxy ticks bar
  ]
end
6. Sample run

Now that we have implemented the model, we can use it to answer the question posed above: Will adding a bit of noise change the dynamics of the Rock-Paper-Scissors game under the imitate-if-better decision rule? To do that, let us use the same setting as in the previous section, i.e. payoffs $= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ and prob-revision $= 0.1$. To have 500 agents and initial conditions close to random, we can set n-of-players-for-each-strategy $= [167 \ 167 \ 166]$. Finally, let us use noise $= 0.01$. The following video shows a representative run with these settings.

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=103#video-103-1

As you can see, noise dampens the amplitude of the cycles, so the monomorphic states where only one strategy is chosen by the whole population are not observed anymore.\(^1\) Even if at some point one strategy went extinct, noise would bring it back into existence. Thus, the model with noise $= 0.01$ exhibits an everlasting pattern of cycles of varying amplitudes. This contrasts with the model without noise, which necessarily ends up in one of only three possible final states.

7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: nxn-imitate-if-better-noise.

---

\(^1\) In this model with noise, every state will be observed at some point if we wait for long enough, but long enough might be a really long time (e.g. centuries).
Exercise 1. Consider a Prisoner’s Dilemma with payoffs [[2 4][1 3]] where strategy 0 is “Defect” and strategy 1 is “Cooperate”. Set prob-revision to 0.1 and noise to 0. Set the initial number of players using each strategy, i.e. n-of-players-for-each-strategy, to [0 200], i.e., everybody plays “Cooperate”. Press the setup button and run the model. While it is running, move the noise slider slightly rightward to introduce some small noise. Can you explain what happens?

Exercise 2. Consider a Rock-Paper-Scissors game with payoff matrix [[0 -1 1][1 0 -1][-1 1 0]]. Set prob-revision to 0.1 and noise to 0. Set the initial number of players using each strategy, i.e. n-of-players-for-each-strategy, to [100 100 100]. Press the setup button and run the model for a while. While it is running, click on the noise slider to set its value to 0.001. Can you explain what happens?

Exercise 3. Consider a game with payoff matrix [[1 1 0][1 1 1][0 1 1]]. Set prob-revision to 0.1, noise to 0.05, and the initial number of players using each strategy, i.e. n-of-players-for-each-strategy, to [500 0 500]. Press the setup button and run the model for a while (then press the setup button again to change the initial conditions). Can you explain what happens?

Exercise 4. Consider a game with n players and s strategies, with noise equal to 1. What is the infinite-horizon probability distribution of the number of players using each strategy?

Exercise 5. Imagine that you’d like to run this model faster, and you are not interested in the plot. This is a common scenario when you want to conduct large-scale computational experiments. What lines of code could you comment out?

Exercise 6. Note that you can modify the values of parameters prob-revision and noise at runtime with immediate effect on the dynamics of the model. How could you implement the possibility of changing the number of players in the population with immediate effect on the model?
1. Goal

Our goal in this section is to improve the interactivity and the efficiency of our model.

By **interactivity** we mean the possibility of changing the value of parameters at runtime, with immediate effect on the dynamics of the model. This feature is very convenient for exploratory work. In this section, we will implement the necessary functionality to let the user change the number of agents in the population at runtime.

By **efficiency** we mean implementing the model in such a way that it can be executed using as little time and memory as possible. In this section, we will modify the code of our model slightly to make it run significantly faster.

Oftentimes there is a trade-off between interactivity and efficiency: making the model more interactive generally implies some loss of efficiency. Nonetheless, sometimes we can find ways of implementing a model more efficiently without compromising its interactivity.

It is also important to be aware that –most often– there is also a trade-off between efficiency and code readability. The changes required to make our model run faster will frequently make our code somewhat less readable too. Uri Wilensky –the creator of NetLogo– and William Rand do not recommend making such comprises:

> However, it is important that your code be readable, so others can understand it. In the end, computer time is cheap compared to human time. Therefore, it should be noted that, whenever there is a possibility of trade-off, clarity of code should be preferred over efficiency. Wilensky and Rand (2015, pp 219–20)

Our personal opinion is that this decision is best made case by case, taking into account the objectives and constraints of the whole modelling exercise in the specific context at hand. Our hope is that, after reading this book, you will be prepared to make these decisions by yourself in any specific situation you may encounter.

2. Motivation. The impact of population size

The dynamics of many evolutionary models strongly depend on the number of agents in the population. Can you guess how the population size affects the dynamics of the *imitate-if-better* decision rule with noise in the Rock-Paper-Scissors game? In this section we will implement the possibility of changing the population size at runtime, a feature that will greatly facilitate the exploration of this question.
3. Description of the model

We will not make any modification on the formal model our program implements. Thus, we refer to the previous section to read the description of the model. The only paragraph we add (about the program itself) is the following:

The number of players in the simulation can be changed at runtime with immediate effect on the dynamics of the model, using parameter \textit{n-of-players}:

- If \textit{n-of-players} is reduced, the necessary number of (randomly selected) players are killed.
- If \textit{n-of-players} is increased, the necessary number of (randomly selected) players are cloned.

Thus, the proportions of agents playing each strategy remain the same on average (although the actual effect of this change is stochastic).

4. Interactivity

Note that we can already modify the value of parameters \textit{prob-revision} and \textit{noise} at runtime, with immediate effect on the dynamics of the model. This is so because the values of these variables are used directly in the code. Parameter \textit{prob-revision} is used only in procedure \texttt{to go}, in the following line:

\begin{verbatim}
if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [update-strategy-after-revision]
\end{verbatim}

And parameter \textit{noise} is used only in procedure \texttt{to update-strategy-after-revision}, in the following line:

\begin{verbatim}
ifelse (random-float 1 < noise)
\end{verbatim}

Whenever NetLogo reads the two lines of code above, it uses the current values of the two parameters. Because of this, we can modify the parameters’ values on the fly and immediately see how that change affects the dynamics of the model.

By contrast, changing the value of parameter \textit{n-of-players-for-each-strategy} at runtime will have no effect whatsoever. This is so because parameter \textit{n-of-players-for-each-strategy} is only used in procedure \texttt{to setup-players}, which is executed at the beginning of the simulation –triggered by procedure \texttt{to setup}– and never again.

To enable the user to modify the population size at runtime, we should create a slider for the new parameter \textit{n-of-players}. Before doing so, we have to remove the declaration of the global variable \textit{n-of-players} in the Code tab, since the creation of the slider implies the definition of the variable as global.
After creating the slider for parameter \textit{n-of-players}, we could also remove the monitor showing \textit{n-of-players} from the interface, since it is no longer needed. Another option (see figure 1 below) is to use that same monitor to display the value of the ticks that have gone by since the beginning of the simulation. To do this, we just have to write the primitive \textit{ticks} (instead of \textit{n-of-players}) in the "Reporter" box of the monitor.

The next step is to implement a separate procedure to check whether the value of parameter \textit{n-of-players} differs from the current number of players in the simulation and, if it does, act accordingly. We find it natural to name this new procedure \textit{to update-n-of-players}, and one possible implementation would be the following:

\begin{verbatim}
to update-n-of-players
  let diff (n-of-players - count players)
\end{verbatim}
if diff != 0 [  
  ifelse diff > 0  
  [ repeat diff [ ask one-of players [hatch-players 1] ] ]  
  [ ask n-of (- diff) players [die] ]  
]  
end

Note the use of primitives hatch-players and die to clone and kill agents respectively. The difference between primitives hatch-players and create-players is important. Hatching is an action that only individual agents (i.e. "turtles" and breeds of "turtles", in NetLogo parlance) can execute. By contrast, only the observer can run create-turtles and create-<breeds> primitives.

Finally, we should include the call to the new procedure at the beginning of to go.

to go
  update-n-of-players ;; <= new line
  ask players [update-payoff]
  ask players [  
    if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [  
      update-strategy-after-revision  
    ]  
  ]
  ask players [update-strategy]

  tick
  update-graph
end

And with this, we’re ready to go! Give it a try, and enjoy the good progress you are making!

Figure 2 below shows the skeleton of our current procedure to go, highlighting the only substantial change we have made so far.
5. Efficiency

Naturally, to make a model run faster, one can always untick the "view updates" box on the Interface tab. The same effect can be achieved by pushing the speed slider—situated in the middle of the interface toolbar—to its rightmost position, or by using primitive no-display in the code. This is a must in models that do not make use of the view, like the ones we are programming in this chapter, since it implies a significant speed-up at no cost. Thus, in our model, we should include the primitive no-display in procedure to setup, right after clear-all.

```
;== new line

;== new line
```

But beyond this simple piece of advice, in general, how can we make our model run faster? In our view, the very first thing we have to do is to find out where our model spends most of the time. The following section shows how to do this.

### 5.1. Measuring execution speed of different parts of the code

There are two simple ways to measure execution speed in NetLogo. One is using primitives reset-timer and timer. For instance, to time how long it takes to have every agent carry out the operation:
we could write the following reporter:

```plaintext
to-report time-other-players
  reset-timer
  ask players [let temporary-var other players]
  report timer
end
```

The second –more advanced– way of measuring execution speed involves the Profiler Extension, which comes bundled with NetLogo. This extension allows us to see how many times each procedure in our model is called during a run and how long each call takes. The extension is simple to use and well documented here. To use it in our model, we should include the extension at the beginning of our code, as follows:

```plaintext
extensions [profiler]
```

Then we could execute the following procedure, borrowed from the Profiler Extension documentation page. (Please, remember that we have to include the new procedure after the declaration of variables.)

```plaintext
to show-profiler-report
  setup ;; set up the model
  profiler:start ;; start profiling
  repeat 1000 [ go ] ;; run something you want to measure
  profiler:stop ;; stop profiling
  print profiler:report ;; print the results
  profiler:reset ;; clear the data
end
```

Once the procedure is implemented, you can run it by typing its name in the Command Center.

The profiler report includes the inclusive time and the exclusive time for each procedure. **Inclusive time** is the time the simulation spends running the procedure, i.e. since the procedure is entered until it finishes. **Exclusive time** is the time passed since the procedure is entered until it finishes, but does not include any time spent in other user-defined procedures which it calls.

Let us see an example of the output printed by show-profiler-report with our current model (nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-interactive-profiler.nlogo). We model Rock-Paper-Scissors game (payoffs = [[0 -1 1][1 0 -1][-1 1 0]]), initial distribution n-of-players-for-each-strategy = [200 200 200], prob-revision = 0.1 and noise = 0.01.
BEGIN PROFILING DUMP
Sorted by Exclusive Time

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Calls</th>
<th>Incl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl/calls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-PAYOFF</td>
<td>600000</td>
<td>13569.169</td>
<td>13569.169</td>
<td>0.023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-STRATEGY</td>
<td>600000</td>
<td>7745.460</td>
<td>7745.460</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...</td>
<td>60179</td>
<td>796.219</td>
<td>796.219</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GO</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>22746.879</td>
<td>462.636</td>
<td>0.463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-GRAF</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>170.606</td>
<td>170.606</td>
<td>0.171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>2.788</td>
<td>2.788</td>
<td>0.003</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sorted by Inclusive Time

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Calls</th>
<th>Incl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl/calls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GO</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>22746.879</td>
<td>462.636</td>
<td>0.463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-PAYOFF</td>
<td>600000</td>
<td>13569.169</td>
<td>13569.169</td>
<td>0.023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-STRATEGY</td>
<td>600000</td>
<td>7745.460</td>
<td>7745.460</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...</td>
<td>60179</td>
<td>796.219</td>
<td>796.219</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-GRAF</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>170.606</td>
<td>170.606</td>
<td>0.171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>2.788</td>
<td>2.788</td>
<td>0.003</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sorted by Number of Calls

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Calls</th>
<th>Incl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl/calls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-PAYOFF</td>
<td>600000</td>
<td>13569.169</td>
<td>13569.169</td>
<td>0.023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-STRATEGY</td>
<td>600000</td>
<td>7745.460</td>
<td>7745.460</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...</td>
<td>60179</td>
<td>796.219</td>
<td>796.219</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GO</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>22746.879</td>
<td>462.636</td>
<td>0.463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-GRAF</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>170.606</td>
<td>170.606</td>
<td>0.171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>2.788</td>
<td>2.788</td>
<td>0.003</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

END PROFILING DUMP

In the example above we can see –among other things– that:

- Simulations spend most of the time executing procedure to update-payoff (13 569 / 22 746 ≈ 60%). This procedure is fairly simple (it only takes 0.023 ms each time it is executed), but the problem is that it is called 600 000 times. This makes sense, since there are 600 agents in this simulation, each of them runs to update-payoff once every tick, and we ran the model for 1000 ticks (600 × 1 × 1000 = 600 000).
- After procedure to update-payoff, simulations spend most of the time running procedure to update-strategy. This procedure is extremely simple, but it is also called 600 000 times. All in all, this procedure takes 7 745 / 22 746 ≈ 34% of simulation time.
- Our implementation to allow the user to modify the number of agents at runtime hardly takes any computing time (just 2.788 ms, i.e., 2.788 / 22 746 ≈ 0.01% of simulation time).

With this information in mind, our next step is to try to identify inefficiencies in our code. These inefficiencies often take one of two possible forms:

- Computations that we conduct but we do not use at all.
- Computations that we conduct several times despite knowing that their outputs will not change.

Let us see an example of each of these inefficiencies in our current code.
5.2. Example of computations that we conduct but do not use

Note that in this model we make all agents update their payoff in every tick, but we only use the payoffs obtained by the revising agents and by the agents they observe. Thus, we can make the model run faster by asking only revising and observed agents to update their payoff. One way of implementing this efficiency improvement would be to modify the code of procedures to go and to update-strategy-after-revision as follows:

```plaintext
to go
  update-n-of-players
  ;; ask players [update-payoff]  ;== We remove this line
  ask players [ 
    if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [ 
      update-strategy-after-revision
    ] 
  ]
  ask players [update-strategy]
  tick
  update-graph
end

to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise
    [ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
    [ 
      let observed-player one-of other players

      update-payoff  ;== new line
      ask observed-player [update-payoff]  ;== new line

      if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [ 
        set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
      ]
    ]
  end
```

These changes, which are summarized in Figure 3 below, will make simulations with low prob-revision run much faster.
In any case, we should double check that we have made our model faster using the profiler extension. The output for the new model (\texttt{nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-but-more-than-once-profiler.nlogo}) is:

BEGIN PROFILING DUMP
Sorted by Exclusive Time
Name Calls Incl T(ms) Excl T(ms) Excl/calls
UPDATE-STRATEGY 600000 8056.915 8056.915 0.013
UPDATE-PAYOFF 118634 3013.853 3013.853 0.025
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT... 59894 4866.334 1852.482 0.031
GO 1000 13623.073 373.725 0.374
UPDATE-GRAPH 1000 320.337 320.337 0.320
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS 1000 5.762 5.762 0.006

Sorted by Inclusive Time
GO 1000 13623.073 373.725 0.374
UPDATE-STRATEGY 600000 8056.915 8056.915 0.013
UPDATE-PAYOFF 118634 3013.853 3013.853 0.025
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT... 59894 4866.334 1852.482 0.031
UPDATE-GRAPH 1000 320.337 320.337 0.320
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS 1000 5.762 5.762 0.006

Sorted by Number of Calls
UPDATE-STRATEGY 600000 8056.915 8056.915 0.013
UPDATE-PAYOFF 118634 3013.853 3013.853 0.025
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT... 59894 4866.334 1852.482 0.031
GO 1000 13623.073 373.725 0.374
UPDATE-GRAPH 1000 320.337 320.337 0.320
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS 1000 5.762 5.762 0.006
END PROFILING DUMP

Figure 3. Skeleton of procedure to go in model nnxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-but-more-than-once-profiler.nlogo. The dashed red rectangle highlights the code that has been removed. The dashed green rectangle highlights the addition.
From the report, we can draw the following inferences:

- We have significantly reduced the number of calls to procedure to update-payoff, from 600,000 down to 118,634. This number makes sense, since there were 600 agents in this simulation, prob-revision was 0.1, noise was 0.01, each revision without noise makes two calls to the procedure, and we ran the model 1000 ticks (600 × 0.1 × 0.99 × 2 × 1000 = 118,800). Note, however, that for prob-revision greater than 0.5, the number of calls would be greater with the new implementation. In general, the expected number of calls to procedure to update-payoff in the new model will be (2 × prob-revision × n-of-players × ticks).

- Our change in the code has reduced the simulation time considerably, from 22,746 down to 13,623 ms.

- Now simulations spend most of the time running procedure to update-strategy. This procedure is extremely simple, but it is called 600,000 times. All in all, this procedure takes 8,056 / 13,623 ≈ 59% of simulation time.

The changes we conducted have made our model run much faster (since prob-revision was 0.1 < 0.5). However, note that, by making these changes, we have implemented a slightly different model. In the original implementation, agents would only update their payoff once every tick, but in the new implementation, the same agent could update her payoff several times in the same tick (if, for instance, she is observed several times). This leads to a (very slightly) different distribution of payoffs. Whether this is crucial or not is a matter that would depend on the scientific question we want to answer. In any case, do not worry! We can fix this problem and, at the same time, make our model even more efficient! Let us see how!

Our goal then is to make sure that agents execute procedure to update-payoff at most once in each tick. To make that happen, we have to keep track of whether each individual agent has already executed the procedure in the current tick or not. To that end, we could define a new player-owned variable named played? that will equal true if the agent has already executed procedure to update-payoff in the current tick and false otherwise. We would also have to set the every players' value of this new variable played? to false at the beginning of the tick. The changes we have to implement in the model to make this work are highlighted below:

```plaintext
players-own 
  strategy 
  strategy-after-revision 
  payoff 
  played? ;; <== new line 
]

to setup-players 
  ;; ... some lines of code ... ;;

  let i 0
  foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
    create-players j [
      set payoff 0
```
The changes implemented above are summarized in Figure 4 below.
With this new implementation, the expected number of calls to procedure \texttt{to update-payoff} will be less than $(2 \times \text{prob-revision} \times n\text{-of-players} \times \text{ticks})$—especially so if \text{prob-revision} is high—and never more than $(n\text{-of-players} \times \text{ticks})$. Thus, the new implementation reduces the number of calls to procedure \texttt{to update-payoff} regardless of the value of \text{prob-revision}, and it implements the original model precisely. Thus, one would think that we have made our model even faster but... is that true? Let us check with the profiler extension.

The output for the new model (\texttt{nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-played-profiler.nlogo}) is:

```
BEGIN PROFILING DUMP
Sorted by Exclusive Time
Name                      Calls Incl T(ms) Excl T(ms) Excl/calls
GO                         1000  21457.028 8050.356 8.050
UPDATE-STRATEGY          600000   7716.470   7716.470  0.013
UPDATE-PAYOFF            110916   3871.700   3871.700  0.035
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...    60322   5557.386   1685.686  0.028
UPDATE-GRAPH               1000    127.998    127.998  0.128
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS        1000      4.817      4.817  0.005

Sorted by Inclusive Time
GO                         1000  21457.028 8050.356 8.050
UPDATE-STRATEGY          600000   7716.470   7716.470  0.013
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...    60322   5557.386   1685.686  0.028
UPDATE-PAYOFF            110916   3871.700   3871.700  0.035
UPDATE-GRAPH               1000    127.998    127.998  0.128
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS        1000      4.817      4.817  0.005

Sorted by Number of Calls
UPDATE-STRATEGY          600000   7716.470   7716.470  0.013
UPDATE-PAYOFF            110916   3871.700   3871.700  0.035
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...    60322   5557.386   1685.686  0.028
GO                         1000  21457.028 8050.356 8.050
UPDATE-GRAPH               1000    127.998    127.998  0.128
```

The following table shows the simulation times and the number of calls to procedure to update-payoff of the different models we have programmed in this section up until now, in chronological order:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model's name</th>
<th>Summary</th>
<th>Number of calls to procedure to update-payoff</th>
<th>Simulation time (ms)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-interactive-profile.nlogo</td>
<td>Baseline. All players update their payoff in every tick</td>
<td>600 000</td>
<td>22 746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-but-more-than-once-profile.nlogo</td>
<td>Only revisers and the players they observe update their payoff. Some players may update their payoff more than once in one tick</td>
<td>118 634</td>
<td>13 623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-played-profile.nlogo</td>
<td>The number of times that procedure to update-payoff is executed is minimal. Implementation with boolean variable named played?</td>
<td>110 916</td>
<td>21 457</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 1. Simulation times and number of calls to procedure to update-payoff of all the models implemented in this section up until now

It may come as a surprise that the last changes we made, which ensure that the model calls procedure to update-payoff as few times as possible, actually make the model much slower, from 13 623 ms up to 21 457 ms! Oh, no! How is that possible? We are calling procedure to update-payoff fewer times! (We went from 118 634 down to 110 916.) Take a look at the profiler report above and try to come up with an answer... This is a tricky one...

Why is the last model so slow?

As you can see in the report, the exclusive time spent in procedure to go each time it is executed has increased a lot: from 0.374 to 8.050 ms. The only change we have made in this procedure has been to include the following line:

```
ask players [set played? false] ;; <= new line
```

This line is not as harmless as it seems in current versions of NetLogo, and it is the main responsible for the increase in simulation time.

Our goal now is to implement the same model, but without having to explicitly tell every agent at the beginning of every tick that they have not played yet.
One way we can do this is by using a player-owned variable named `tick-I-played-last` (instead of boolean variable `played?`) that will store the tick number at which the player updated her payoff for the last time. Then, we would ask players to update their payoff only if the value of their `tick-I-played-last` is less than the current tick. The key difference with the previous model is that we do not have to set the value of this new variable `tick-I-played-last` every tick for every player.

Model `nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-profiler.nlogo` implements these changes, which are summarized in Figure 5 below.

![Figure 5. Skeleton of procedure to go in model nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-profiler.nlogo. The dashed red rectangle highlights the code that has been removed. The dashed blue rectangle highlights the main modification in the code.](image)

All the necessary changes in the code are highlighted below:

```plaintext
players-own [ strategy strategy-after-revision payoff ;; played? == deleted line tick-I-played-last ;; == new line ]

to setup-players
    ;; ... some lines of code ... ;

    let i 0
    foreach initial-distribution [ ] ->
        create-players j [ set payoff 0
                           set strategy i
                           set strategy-after-revision strategy
                           ;; set played? false == deleted line
                           set tick-I-played-last -1 ;; == new line
```
set n-of-players count players
end
to go
  update-n-of-players
  ;; ask players [set played? false] <== deleted line
  ask players [if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [update-strategy-after-revision]]
  ask players [update-strategy]
tick
update-graph
end
to update-payoff
  let mate one-of other players
  set payoff item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
  ;; set played? true            <== deleted line
  set tick-I-played-last ticks ;; <== new line
end
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise
  [ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
  [ let observed-player one-of other players
    ;; vvv modified lines below vvv
    if (tick-I-played-last < ticks) [update-payoff]
    ask observed-player [
      if (tick-I-played-last < ticks) [update-payoff]
    ]
    if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [
      set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
    ]
  ]
end

The output of profiler for the new model (nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-profiler.nlogo) is:

BEGIN PROFILING DUMP
Sorted by Exclusive Time

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Calls</th>
<th>Incl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl T(ms)</th>
<th>Excl/calls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>UPDATE-STRATEGY</td>
<td>600000</td>
<td>7462.968</td>
<td>7462.968</td>
<td>0.012</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
It is then corroborated that this last version is the most efficient (comparable to the second one if \textit{prob-revision} is low) and it implements the original model exactly. The table below shows the simulation times and the number of calls to procedure to update-payoff of all the models implemented in this section up until now:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model's name</th>
<th>Summary</th>
<th>Number of calls to procedure to update-payoff</th>
<th>Simulation time (ms)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-interactive-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>Baseline. All players update their payoff in every tick</td>
<td>600 000</td>
<td>22 746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-but-more-than-once-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>Only revisers and the players they observe update their payoff. Some players may update their payoff more than once in one tick</td>
<td>118 634</td>
<td>13 623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-played-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>The number of times that procedure to update-payoff is executed is minimal. Implementation with boolean variable named \textit{played}?</td>
<td>110 916</td>
<td>21 457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>The number of times that procedure to update-payoff is executed is minimal. Implementation with variable named \textit{tick-I-played-last}</td>
<td>110 211</td>
<td>13 416</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 2. Simulation times and number of calls to procedure to update-payoff of all the models implemented in this section up until now.

Finally, note that, looking at the output printed by \textit{show-profiler-report}, it still seems wasteful to
make all agents update their strategies, even when they do not revise them. In exercise 5 below, we ask you to think about how you would make only revising agents call procedure to update-strategy.

5.3. Example of computations that we conduct several times when once would do

Let us now focus on the second type of inefficiency pointed out above. Can you identify any computations that we repeatedly conduct in every tick, even though its result does not change?

Note that we undertake the computation:

```plaintext
other players
```

several times in every tick, but we could conduct it just once for each agent in each simulation. To be sure, we conduct that operation every time an agent computes her payoff in to update-payoff:

```plaintext
let mate one-of other players
```

And also every time an agent revises her strategy in to update-strategy-after-revision:

```plaintext
let observed-agent one-of other players
```

This computation may not sound very expensive, but if the number of agents is large, it may well be (see exercise 3 below). To make the model run faster, we could create an individually-owned variable named e.g. other-players, as follows

```plaintext
players-own [ strategy strategy-after-revision payoff tick-I-played-last other-players ]
```

And then we should set the new individually-owned variable other-players to the appropriate value only once at the beginning of each simulation (at the end of procedure to setup-players).

```plaintext
ask players [ set other-players other players ]
```

Since we may change the number of players at runtime, we should also include the line above in the block of code where we clone or kill agents in procedure to update-n-of-players, i.e.

```plaintext
to update-n-of-players
let diff (n-of-players - count players)
if diff != 0 [
  ifelse diff > 0
  [ repeat diff [ ask one-of players [hatch-players 1] ] ]
  [ ask n-of (- diff) players [die] ]
```
ask players [set other-players other players]
end

Once we have done that, in the two lines of code where we had the reporter

other players

we should write other-players instead. These changes will make simulations with many players run faster. To find out how much faster, we should use the profiler extension again. The report of profiler for the new model (nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-and-other-players-profiler.nlogo) is:

```
BEGIN PROFILING DUMP
Sorted by Exclusive Time
Name                      Calls Incl T(ms) Excl T(ms) Excl/calls
UPDATE-STRATEGY          600000   7923.625   7923.625      0.013
UPDATE-PAYOFF            110079   3063.731   3063.731      0.028
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...    59798   4255.300   1191.569      0.020
GO                         1000  12607.398    283.696      0.284
UPDATE-GRAPH               1000    141.295    141.295      0.141
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS        1000      3.482      3.482      0.003

Sorted by Inclusive Time
GO                         1000  12607.398    283.696      0.284
UPDATE-STRATEGY          600000   7923.625   7923.625      0.013
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...    59798   4255.300   1191.569      0.020
UPDATE-PAYOFF            110079   3063.731   3063.731      0.028
UPDATE-GRAPH               1000    141.295    141.295      0.141
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS        1000      3.482      3.482      0.003

Sorted by Number of Calls
UPDATE-STRATEGY          600000   7923.625   7923.625      0.013
UPDATE-PAYOFF            110079   3063.731   3063.731      0.028
UPDATE-STRATEGY-AFT...    59798   4255.300   1191.569      0.020
GO                         1000  12607.398    283.696      0.284
UPDATE-GRAPH               1000    141.295    141.295      0.141
UPDATE-N-OF-PLAYERS        1000      3.482      3.482      0.003
END PROFILING DUMP
```

We can see that the execution time of procedures to update-payoff and to update-strategy-after-revision has been reduced, as expected, but the overall simulation time has not decreased substantially. The table below summarizes the simulation times and the number of calls to procedure to update-payoff of all the models implemented in this section:
Table 3. Simulation times and number of calls to procedure to update-payoff of all the models implemented in this section

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model's name</th>
<th>Summary</th>
<th>Number of calls to procedure to update-payoff</th>
<th>Simulation time (ms)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-interactive-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>Baseline. All players update their payoff in every tick</td>
<td>600 000</td>
<td>22 746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-but-more-than-once-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>Only revisers and the players they observe update their payoff. Some players may update their payoff more than once in one tick</td>
<td>118 634</td>
<td>13 623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-played-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>The number of times that procedure to update-payoff is executed is minimal. Implementation with boolean variable named played?</td>
<td>110 916</td>
<td>21 457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>The number of times that procedure to update-payoff is executed is minimal. Implementation with variable named tick-I-played-last</td>
<td>110 211</td>
<td>13 416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-and-other-players-profiler.nlogo</td>
<td>We also use variable other-players</td>
<td>110 079</td>
<td>12 607</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.4. Other tips to improve the efficiency of NetLogo code

Railsback et al. (2017) give several guidelines to identify slow parts of NetLogo code and make them run faster, providing specific examples for agent-based models written in NetLogo.

5.5. Take-home message

The main lesson we would like you to take home from this section is methodological: if you want to make a model run faster, you should definitely use the profiler extension, i.e. start by looking at the data. This is because NetLogo, like any other programming language, has been optimized to compute things in a certain way, and this way may be different from other programming languages you may be familiar with, and may even change from one version of NetLogo to the next. Thus, our most important piece of advice is: look at the evidence by using the profiler extension and try different ways of coding. By doing so, you will develop skills that will help you implement your models more efficiently.
6. Complete code in the Code tab

```plaintext
extensions [profiler]

globals [  
  payoff-matrix  
  n-of-strategies  
]

breed [players player]

players-own [  
  strategy  
  strategy-after-revision  
  payoff  
  tick-I-played-last  
  other-players  
]

to show-profiler-report  
  setup                 ;; set up the model  
  profiler:start        ;; start profiling  
  repeat 1000 [ go ]   ;; run something you want to measure  
  profiler:stop         ;; stop profiling  
  print profiler:report ;; print the results  
  profiler:reset        ;; clear the data  
end

to setup  
  clear-all  
  no-display  
  setup-payoffs  
  setup-players  
  setup-graph  
  reset-ticks  
  update-graph  
end

to setup-payoffs  
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs  
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix  
end

to setup-players  
  let initial-distribution read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy

  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [  
    user-message (word "The number of items in
    "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. "  
    length initial-distribution ");
    n-of-players-for-each-strategy  
    "nshould be equal to the number of rows
    "in the payoff matrix (i.e. "  
```
```plaintext
length payoff-matrix "\n")::

payoffs

]

let i 0
foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
create-players j [ 
set payoff 0
set strategy i
set strategy-after-revision strategy
set tick-I-played-last -1
]
set i (i + 1)
]

set n-of-players count players
ask players [ set other-players other players ]
end
to setup-graph
set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
set-plot-pen-mode 1
set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
]
end
to go
update-n-of-players
ask players [ 
if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [ 
update-strategy-after-revision
]
] ask players [update-strategy]
tick
update-graph
end
to update-payoff
let mate one-of other-players
set payoff item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
set tick-I-played-last ticks
end
to update-strategy-after-revision
ifelse random-float 1 < noise
[ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
[
let observed-player one-of other-players
```
if (tick-I-played-last < ticks) [update-payoff]
ask observed-player [
    if (tick-I-played-last < ticks) [update-payoff]
]

if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [
    set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
]
end

to update-strategy
    set strategy strategy-after-revision
end

to update-graph
    let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)
    let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->
        count players with [strategy = n] / n-of-players
    ] strategy-numbers
 set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
    let bar 1
    foreach strategy-numbers [ n ->
        set-current-plot-pen (word n)
        plotxy ticks bar
        set bar (bar - (item n strategy-frequencies))
    ]
    set-plot-y-range 0 1
end

to update-n-of-players
    let diff (n-of-players - count players)
    if diff != 0 [
        ifelse diff > 0
            [ repeat diff [ ask one-of players [hatch-players 1] ] ]
        [ ask n-of (- diff) players [die] ]
        ask players [ set other-players other players ]
    ]
end
7. Sample run

Now that we can change the population size at runtime, we can easily explore the question posed above: How does population size affect the dynamics of the *imitate-if-better* decision rule with noise in the Rock-Paper-Scissors game? To do that, let us use the same setting as in the previous sections (i.e. payoffs $=[[0 \cdot 1 \ 1 \cdot 1][-1 \ 1 \ 0]]$ and prob-revision = 0.1), start with a small population of 60 agents ($n$-of-players = [20 20 20]), and then, increase $n$-of-players up to 2000 at runtime. The following video shows a representative run with these settings, where we increased the population size from 60 to 2000 at tick 4000.

As you can see, when the number of agents is small, the population consistently follows cycles of large amplitude among the three strategies. The cycles are so wide that sometimes one or even two strategies go extinct for a while. In stark contrast, when the population is large, the cycles get much smaller and the population tends to linger around the state where each strategy is used by approximately a third of the population.1

8. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the last NetLogo model we implemented in this section: nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-and-other-players-profiler.nlogo.

Exercise 1. In this section we have improved both the interactivity and the efficiency of our model. Can you quantify how much faster the last version of our code runs compared to the previous one (nxn-imitate-if-better-noise)? For the sake of concreteness, use 1000-tick simulations with payoffs $=[[0 \cdot 1 \ 1 \cdot 1][-1 \ 1 \ 0]]$, initial distribution $n$-of-players = [300 300 300], prob-revision = 0.1 and noise = 0.01.

Exercise 2. In this section we have drastically reduced the number of times that procedure to update-payoff is called. Can you derive an analytical

1. The state where all strategies are equally represented is a globally asymptotically stable state of the mean dynamics of this model (which provides a good approximation for models with large populations). See solution to Exercise 1.2.2.
approximation to the percentage of calls to this procedure that the new implementation is expected to save, as a function of \textit{prob-revision} and \textit{n-of-players}? (You may consider \textit{noise} = 0 initially).

The plot below shows an approximation to the expected percentage of calls to procedure \textit{to update-payoff} that the last three NetLogo models implemented in this section save (i.e., the efficient models that guarantee that players execute this procedure at most once in each tick), as a function of \textit{prob-revision}, for different values of the number of players \textit{n-of-players}. It is interesting to see that this function is not very sensitive to the number of players \textit{n-of-players}. It is assumed that \textit{noise} = 0.

\textbf{Exercise 3.} In this section we have reduced the number of times the computation \textit{other players} is conducted by creating an individually-owned variable (named \textit{other-players}). To compare these two approaches, write a short NetLogo program where 10000 agents conduct this operation.
Exercise 4. What changes would you have to make in the code so revising agents within the tick update their strategies sequentially (in random order), rather than simultaneously?

Hint to implement asynchronous strategy updating

It is possible to do this by making a minor change in procedure to go, without touching the rest of the code.

Exercise 5. What changes would you have to make in the code so it is only revising agents that call procedure to update-strategy? Use the profiler extension to find out whether the new model is faster. To facilitate the comparison, use the same parameter settings as in Table 3.

Hint to implement a version where only revising agents call procedure to update-strategy

```latex
let revising-players players with [random-float 1 \leq prob-revision]
```
1.4. Analysis of these models

1. Two complementary approaches

Agent-based models are usually analyzed using computer simulation and/or mathematical analysis.

- The computer simulation approach consists in running many simulations –i.e. sampling the model many times– and then, with the data thus obtained, trying to infer general patterns and properties of the model.

- Mathematical approaches do not look at individual simulation runs, but instead analyze the rules that define the model directly, and try to derive their logical implications. Mathematical approaches use deductive reasoning only, so their conclusions follow with logical necessity from the assumptions embedded in the model (and in the mathematics employed).

These two approaches are complementary, in that they can provide fundamentally different insights on the same model. Furthermore, there are synergies to be exploited by using the two approaches together (see e.g. Izquierdo et al. (2013, 2019), Seri (2016), Hilbe and Traulsen (2016), García and van Veelen (2016, 2018) and Hindersin et al. (2019)).

Here we provide several references to material that is helpful to analyze the agent-based models we have developed in this chapter of the book, and illustrate its usefulness with a few examples. Section 2 below deals with the computer simulation approach, while section 3 addresses the mathematical analysis approach.

2. Computer simulation approach

The task of running many simulation runs –with the same or different combinations of parameter values– is greatly facilitated by a tool named BehaviorSpace, which is included within NetLogo and is very well documented at NetLogo website. Here we provide an illustration of how to use it.

Consider a coordination game defined by payoffs [(1 0)[0 2]], played by 1000 agents who simultaneously revise their strategies with probability 0.01 in every tick, following the imitate-if-better rule without noise. This is the model implemented in the previous section, and it can be downloaded here. This model is stochastic and we wish to study how it usually behaves, departing from a situation where both strategies are equally represented. To that end, we could run several simulation runs (say 1000) and plot the average fraction of 1-strategists in every tick, together with the minimum and the maximum values observed across runs in every tick. An illustration of this type of graph is shown in figure 1. Recall that strategies are labeled 0 and 1, so strategy 1 is the one that can get a payoff of 2.
Figure 1. Average proportion of 1-strategists in an experiment of 1000 simulation runs. Orange error bars show the minimum and maximum values observed across the 1000 runs. Payoffs $[[1 0][0 2]]$; prob-revision 0.01; noise 0; initial conditions $[500 500]$.

To set up the computational experiment that will produce the data required to draw figure 1, we just have to go to Tools (in the upper menu of NetLogo) and then click on BehaviorSpace. The new experiment can be set up as shown in figure 2.
In this particular experiment, we are not changing the value of any parameter, but doing so is straightforward. For instance, if we wanted to run simulations with different values of prob-revision —say 0.01, 0.05 and 0.1—, we would just write:

```
[ "prob-revision" 0.01 0.05 0.1 ]
```

If, in addition, we would like to explore the values of noise 0, 0.01, 0.02 ... 0.1, we could use the syntax for loops, [start increment end], as follows:

```
[ "noise" [0 0.01 0.1] ];; note the additional brackets
```
If we made the two changes described above, then the new computational experiment would comprise 33000 runs, since NetLogo would run 1000 simulations for each combination of parameter values (i.e. $3 \times 11$).

The original experiment shown in figure 2, which consists of 1000 simulation runs only, takes a couple of minutes to run. Once it is completed, we obtain a .csv file with all the requested data, i.e. the fraction of 1-strategists in every tick for each of the 1000 simulation runs – a total of 1001000 data points. Then, with the help of a pivot table (within e.g. an Excel spreadsheet), it is easy to plot the graph shown in figure 1. A similar graph that can be easily plotted is one that shows the standard error of the average computed in every tick (see figure 3).

![Figure 3. Average proportion of 1-strategists in an experiment of 1000 simulation runs. Orange error bars show the standard error. Payoffs: [[1 0][0 2]]; prob-revision: 0.01; noise 0; initial conditions [500 500].](image)

### 3. Mathematical analysis approach. Markov chains

From a mathematical point of view, agent-based models can be usefully seen as time-homogeneous Markov chains (see Gintis (2013) and Izquierdo et al. (2009) for several examples). Doing so can make evident many features of the model that are not apparent before formalizing the model as a Markov chain. Thus, our first recommendation is to learn the basics of this theory. Karr (1990), Kulkarni (1995, chapters 2-4), Norris (1997), Kulkarni (1999, chapter 5), and Janssen and Manca (2006, chapter 3) are all excellent introductions to the topic.

All the models developed in this chapter can be seen as time-homogeneous Markov chains on the finite space of possible strategy distributions. This means that the number of agents that are using

---

1. The standard error of the average equals the standard deviation of the sample divided by the square root of the sample size. In our example, the maximum standard error was well below 0.01.
each possible strategy is all the information we need to know about the present –and the past– of the stochastic process in order to be able to –probabilistically– predict its future as accurately as it is possible. Thus, the number of possible states in these models is \( \binom{s-1}{s-1} \), where \( s \) is the number of agents and \( s \) the number of strategies.

In some simple cases, a full Markov analysis can be conducted by deriving the transition probabilities of the Markov chain and operating directly with them. Section 3.1 illustrates how this type of analysis can be undertaken on models with 2 strategies where agents revise their strategies sequentially.

However, in many other models a full Markov analysis is unfeasible because the exact formulas can lead to very cumbersome expressions, or may even be too complex to evaluate. This is often the case if the number of states is large. In such situations, one can still take advantage of powerful approximation results, which we introduce in section 3.2.

3.1. Markov analysis of 2-strategy evolutionary processes where agents switch strategies sequentially

In this section we study 2-strategy evolutionary processes where agents switch strategies sequentially. For simplicity, we will assume that there is one revision per tick, but several revisions could take place in the same tick as long as they occurred sequentially. These processes can be formalized as birth-death chains, a special type of Markov chains for which various analytical results can be derived.

Note that, in the model implemented in the previous section (and simulated in section 2 above), agents do not revise their strategies sequentially, but simultaneously within the tick. The difference between these two updating schemes are small for low probabilities of revision, so the formal analysis presented here will be useful to analyze the computer model as long prob-revision is not too high.

3.1.1. Markov chain formulation

Consider a population of \( N \) agents who repeatedly play a symmetric 2-player 2-strategy game. The two possible strategies are labeled 0 and 1. In every tick, one random agent is given the opportunity to revise his strategy, and he does so according to a certain decision rule (such as the imitate-if-better rule, the imitative pairwise-difference rule or the best experienced payoff rule).

Let \( X_k \) be the proportion of the population using strategy 1 at tick \( k \). The evolutionary process described above induces a Markov chain \( \{X_k\} \) on the state space \( S^N = \{0, \frac{1}{N}, \ldots, 1\} \). We do not have to keep track of the proportion of agents using strategy 0 because there are only two strategies, so the two proportions must add up to one. Since there is only one revision per tick, note that there are only three possible transitions: one implies increasing \( X_k \) by \( \frac{1}{N} \), another one implies decreasing

---

2. This result can be easily derived using a "stars and bars" analogy.
3. As an example, in a 4-strategy game with 1000 players, the number of possible states (i.e. strategy distributions) is \( \binom{4-1}{4-1} = 167,668,501 \).
Let us denote the transition probabilities as follows:

\[
p(x) = \mathbb{P}(X_{k+1} = x + \frac{1}{N} \mid X_k = x) \\
q(x) = \mathbb{P}(X_{k+1} = x - \frac{1}{N} \mid X_k = x)
\]

Thus, the probability of staying at the same state after one tick is:

\[
\mathbb{P}(X_{k+1} = x \mid X_k = x) = 1 - p(x) - q(x)
\]

This Markov chain has two important properties: the state space \(S^N = \{0, \frac{1}{N}, \ldots, 1\}\) is endowed with a linear order and all transitions move the state one step to the left, one step to the right, or leave the state unchanged. These two properties imply that the Markov chain is a birth-death chain. **Figure 4** below shows the transition diagram of this birth-death chain, ignoring the self-loops.

The transition matrix \(P\) of a Markov chain gives us the probability of going from one state to another. In our case, the elements \(P_{ij} = \mathbb{P}(X_{k+1} = \frac{j-1}{N} \mid X_k = \frac{i-1}{N})\) of the transition matrix are:

\[
P = \begin{pmatrix}
    1 - \sum_{j \neq 1} P_{1j} & p(0) & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
    q(\frac{1}{N}) & 1 - \sum_{j \neq 2} P_{2j} & p(\frac{1}{N}) & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
    0 & q(\frac{2}{N}) & 1 - \sum_{j \neq 3} P_{3j} & p(\frac{2}{N}) & \cdots & \cdots \\
    \vdots & \ddots & \ddots & \ddots & \ddots & \ddots \\
    0 & \cdots & 0 & q(\frac{N-1}{N}) & 1 - \sum_{j \neq N} P_{Nj} & p(\frac{N-1}{N}) \\
    0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & q(\frac{N}{N}) & 1 - \sum_{j \neq N+1} P_{N+1j}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

In our evolutionary process, the transition probabilities \(p(x)\) and \(q(x)\) are determined by the decision rule that agents use. Let us see how this works with a specific example. Consider...
the coordination game defined by payoffs $[[1 0][0 2]]$, played by agents who sequentially revise their strategies according to the the imitate-if-better rule (without noise). This is very similar to the model we have simulated in section 2 above. The only difference is that now we are assuming revisions take place sequentially, while in the model simulated in section 2 agents revise their strategies simultaneously within the tick (with probability 0.01). Assuming that the fraction of agents that revise their strategies simultaneously is low (in this case, about 1%), the difference between the formal model and the computer model will be small.\footnote{We give you a hint to program the asynchronous model in exercise 4 of section 1.3}

Let us derive $p(x) = \mathbb{P}(X_{k+1} = x + \frac{1}{N} \mid X_k = x)$. Note that the state increases by $\frac{1}{N}$ if and only if the revising agent is using strategy 0 and he switches to strategy 1. In the game with payoffs $[[1 0][0 2]]$, this happens if and only if the following conditions are satisfied:

- the agent who is randomly drawn to revise his strategy is playing strategy 0 (an event which happens with probability $(1 - x)$),
- the agent that is observed by the revising agent is playing strategy 1 (an event which happens with probability $\frac{xN}{N-1}$; note that there are $xN$ agents using strategy 1 and the revising agent observes another agent, thus the divisor $N - 1$), and
- the observed agent’s payoff is 2, i.e. the observed agent –who is playing strategy 1– played with an agent who was also playing strategy 1 (an event which happens with probability $\frac{x(N-1)}{N-1}$; note that the observed agent plays with another agent who is also playing strategy 1).

Therefore:

$$p(x) = (1 - x) \frac{xN}{N-1} \frac{x(N-1)}{N-1}$$

Note that, in this case, the payoff obtained by the revising agent is irrelevant.

We can derive $q(x) = \mathbb{P}(X_{k+1} = x - \frac{1}{N} \mid X_k = x)$ in a similar fashion. Do you want to give it a try before reading the solution?

Computation of $q(x)$

Note that the state decreases by $\frac{1}{N}$ if and only if the revising agent is using strategy 1 and he switches to strategy 0. In the game with payoffs $[[1 0][0 2]]$, this happens if and only if the following conditions are satisfied:

- the agent who is randomly drawn to revise his strategy is playing strategy 1 (an event which happens with probability $x$),
• the agent that is observed by the revising agent is playing strategy 0 (an event which happens with probability \( \frac{(1-x)N}{N-1} \); note that there are \((1-x)N\) 0-strategists and the revising agent observes another agent, thus the divisor \(N - 1\)),

• the revising agent's payoff is 0, i.e. the revising agent played with an agent who was playing strategy 0 (an event which happens with probability \( \frac{(1-x)N}{N-1} \); note that the revising agent plays with another agent, thus the divisor \(N - 1\)).

• the observed agent's payoff is 1, i.e. the observed agent, who is playing strategy 0, played with an agent who was also playing strategy 0 (an event which happens with probability \( \frac{(1-x)N-1}{N-1} \); note that the observed agent plays with another agent who is also playing strategy 0).

Therefore:

\[
q(x) = x \frac{(1-x)N}{N-1} \frac{(1-x)N}{N-1} \frac{(1-x)N-1}{N-1}
\]

With the formulas of \(p(x)\) and \(q(x)\) in place, we can write the transition matrix of this model for any given \(N\). As an example, this is the transition matrix \(P\) for \(N = 10\):

\[
P = \begin{pmatrix}
1. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.\\
0.089 & 0.911 & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.\\
0. & 0.123 & 0.857 & 0.020 & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.\\
0. & 0. & 0.121 & 0.827 & 0.052 & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.\\
0. & 0. & 0. & 0.099 & 0.812 & 0.089 & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.\\
0. & 0. & 0. & 0.069 & 0.808 & 0.123 & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.\\
0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.040 & 0.812 & 0.148 & 0. & 0. & 0.\\
0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.017 & 0.827 & 0.156 & 0. & 0.\\
0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0.004 & 0.857 & 0.138 & 0.\\
0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0. & 0 & 0.911 & 0.089
\end{pmatrix}
\]

And here's a little Mathematica® script that can be used to generate the transition matrix for any \(N\):

```mathematica
n = 10;
p[x_] := (1 - x) (x n/(n - 1)) ((x n - 1)/(n - 1))
q[x_] := x (((1 - x)n)/(n - 1))^2 ((1 - x)n - 1)/(n - 1)
P = SparseArray[
```

115 | Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
3.1.2. Transient dynamics

In this section, we use the transition matrix $P$ we have just derived to compute the transient dynamics of our two-strategy evolutionary process, i.e. the probability distribution of $X_k$ at a certain $k \geq 0$. Naturally, this distribution generally depends on initial conditions.

To be concrete, imagine we set some initial conditions, which we express as a (row) vector $a_0$ containing the initial probability distribution over the $N + 1$ states of the system at tick $k = 0$, i.e. $a_0 = (a_0(0), a_0(\frac{1}{N}), \ldots, a_0(\frac{N-1}{N}), a_0(1))$, where $a_0(i) = \mathbb{P}(X_0 = i)$. If initial conditions are certain, i.e. if $X_0 = x_0$, then all elements of $a_0$ are 0 except for $a(x_0)$, which would be equal to 1.

Our goal is to compute the vector $a_k = (a_k(0), a_k(\frac{1}{N}), \ldots, a_k(\frac{N-1}{N}), a_k(1))$, which contains the probability of finding the process in each of the possible $N + 1$ states at tick $k$ (i.e. after $k$ revisions), having started at initial conditions $a_0$. This $a_k$ is a row vector representing the probability mass function of $X_k$.

To compute $a_k$, it is important to note that the $t$-step transition probabilities $\mathbb{P}(X_k + t = y \mid X_k = x)$ are given by the entries of the $t$th power of the transition matrix, i.e.:

$$(P^t)_{ij} = \mathbb{P}(X_k + t = \frac{i-1}{N} \mid X_k = \frac{j-1}{N})$$

Thus, we can easily compute the transient distribution $a_k$ simply by multiplying the initial conditions $a_0$ by the $k$th power of the transition matrix $P$:

$$a_k = a_0 P^k$$

As an example, consider the evolutionary process we formalized as a Markov chain in the previous section, with $N = 100$ imitate-if-better agents playing the coordination game $[[1 0][0 2]]$. Let us start at initial state $X_0 = 0.5$, i.e. $a_0 = (0, \ldots, 0, 1, 0, \ldots, 0)$, where the solitary 1 lies exactly at the middle of the vector $a_0$ (i.e. at position $\frac{N}{2} + 1$). Figure 5 shows the distributions $a_{100}, a_{200}, a_{300}, a_{400}$ and $a_{500}$. 
To produce figure 5, we have computed the transition matrix with the previous Mathematica® script (having previously set the number of agents to 100) and then we have run the following two lines:

```math
a0 = UnitVector[n + 1, 1 + n/2];
ListPlot[Table[a0.MatrixPower[N@P, i], {i, 100, 500, 100}], PlotRange -> All]
```

Looking at the probability distribution of $X_{500}$, it is clear that, after 500 revisions, the evolutionary process is very likely to be at a state where most of the population is using strategy 1. There is even a substantial probability (~6.66%) that the process will have reached the absorbing state where everyone in the population is using strategy 1. Note, however, that all the probability distributions shown in figure 5 have full support, i.e. the probability of reaching the absorbing state where no one uses strategy 1 after 100, 200, 300, 400 or 500 is very small, but strictly positive. As a matter of fact, it is not difficult to see that, given that $N = 100$ and $X_0 = 0.5$ (i.e. initially there are 50 agents using strategy 1), $a_k(0) = \mathbb{P}(X_k = 0 \mid X_0 = 0.5) > 0$ for any $k \geq 50$.

Finally, to illustrate the sensitivity of transient dynamics to initial conditions, we replicate the computations shown in figure 5, but with initial conditions $X_0 = 0.4$ (figure 6) and $X_0 = 0.3$ (figure 7).
Besides the probability distribution of $X_k$ at a certain $k \geq 0$, we can analyze many other interesting properties of a Markov chain, such as the expected hitting time (or first passage time) of a certain state $i \in S$, which is the expected time at which the process first reaches state $i$. For general Markov chains, this type of results can be found in any of the references mentioned at the beginning of section 3. For birth-death chains specifically, Sandholm (2010, section 11.A.3) provides simple formulas to compute expected hitting times and hitting probabilities (i.e. the probability that the birth-death chain reaches state $i$ before state $j$).

3.1.3. Infinite-horizon behavior

In this section we wish to study the infinite-horizon behavior of our evolutionary process, i.e. the
distribution of $X_k$ when the number of ticks $k$ tends to infinity. This behavior generally depends on initial conditions, but we focus here on a specific type of Markov chain—i.e. irreducible and aperiodic—whose limiting behavior does not depend on initial conditions. To understand the concepts of irreducibility and aperiodicity, we recommend you read any of the references on Markov chains provided at the beginning of section 3. Here we just provide sufficient conditions that guarantee that a (time-homogeneous) Markov chain is irreducible and aperiodic:

**Sufficient conditions for irreducibility and aperiodicity of time-homogeneous Markov chains**

- If it is possible to go from any state to any other state in one single step ($P_{ij} > 0$ for all $i \neq j$) and there are more than 2 states, then the Markov chain is irreducible and aperiodic.
- If it is possible to go from any state to any other state in a finite number of steps, and there is at least one state in which the system may stay for two consecutive steps ($P_{ii} > 0$ for some $i$), then the Markov chain is irreducible and aperiodic.
- If there exists a positive integer $m$ such that $(P^m)_{ij} > 0$ for all $i$ and $j$, then the Markov chain is irreducible and aperiodic.

If one sees the transition diagram of a Markov chain (see e.g. Figure 4 above) as a directed graph (or network), the conditions above can be rewritten as:

- The network contains more than two nodes and there is a directed link from every node to every other node.
- The network is strongly connected and there is at least one loop.
- There exists a positive integer $m$ such that there is at least one walk of length $m$ from any node to every node (including itself).

The 2-strategy evolutionary process we are studying in this section is not necessarily irreducible if there is no noise. For instance, the coordination game played by imitate-if-better agents analyzed in section 3.1.2 is not irreducible. That model will eventually reach one of the two absorbing states where all the agents are using the same strategy, and stay in that state forever. The probability of ending up in one or the other absorbing state depends on initial conditions (see Figure 8).

5. These probabilities are sometimes called "fixation probabilities".

119 | Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
However, if we add noise in the agents’ decision rule—so there is always the possibility that revising agents choose any strategy—, then it is easy to see that the second sufficient condition for irreducibility and aperiodicity above is fulfilled.\(^6\)

Generally, in irreducible and aperiodic Markov chains \(\{X_k\}\) with state space \(S\) (henceforth IAMCs), the probability mass function of \(X_k\) approaches a limit as \(k\) tends to infinity. This limit is called the limiting distribution, and is denoted here by \(\mu\), a vector with components \(\mu(i)\) which denote the probability of finding the system in state \(i \in S\) in the long run. Formally, in IAMCs the following limit exists and is unique (i.e. independent of initial conditions):

\[
\lim_{k \to \infty} \mathbb{P}(X_k = i) = \mu(i) > 0 \quad \text{for all } i \in S.
\]

Thus, in IAMCs the probability of finding the system in each of its states in the long run is strictly positive and independent of initial conditions. Importantly, in IAMCs the limiting distribution \(\mu\) coincides with the occupancy distribution \(\mu^*\), which is the long-run fraction of the time that the IAMC spends in each state.\(^7\) This means that we can estimate the limiting distribution \(\mu\) of a IAMC using the computer simulation approach by running just one simulation for long enough (which enables us to estimate \(\mu^*\)).

---

6. In terms of the transition probabilities \(p(x)\) and \(q(x)\), adding noise implies that \(p(x) > 0\) for \(x < 1\) (i.e. you can always move one step to the right unless \(x\) already equals 1), \(q(x) > 0\) for \(x > 0\) (i.e. you can always move one step to the left unless \(x\) already equals 0) and \(p(x) + q(x) < 1\) for all \(x \in [0, 1]\) (i.e. you can always stay where you are).

7. Formally, the occupancy of state \(i\) is defined as:

\[
\mu^*(i) = \lim_{k \to \infty} \frac{E(N_i(k))}{k+1}
\]

where \(N_i(k)\) denotes the number of times that the Markov chain visits state \(i\) over the time span \(\{0, 1, \ldots, k\}\).
In any IAMC, the limiting distribution $\mu$ can be computed as the left eigenvector of the transition matrix $P$ corresponding to eigenvalue 1.\(^8\) Note, however, that computing eigenvectors is computationally demanding when the state space is large. Fortunately, for irreducible and aperiodic birth-death chains (such as our 2-strategy evolutionary process with noise), there is an analytic formula for the limiting distribution that is easy to evaluate:

$$\mu(i) = \mu(0) \prod_{j=1}^{N_i} \frac{p(\frac{j-1}{N})}{q(\frac{i}{N})} \quad \text{for} \quad i \in \{0, \frac{1}{N}, \ldots, 1\}$$

where the value of $\mu(0) = \left( \sum_{h=0}^{N} \prod_{j=1}^{h} \frac{p(\frac{j-1}{N})}{q(\frac{j}{N})} \right)^{-1}$ is derived by imposing that the elements of $\mu$ must add up to 1. This formula can be easily implemented in Mathematica®:

```
\mu = Normalize[FoldList[Times, 1, Table[p[(j-1)/n]/q[j/n],{j, n}]], Total]
```

Note that the formula above is only valid for irreducible and aperiodic birth-death chains. An example of such a chain would be the model where a number of imitate-if-better agents are playing the coordination game $[[1 0][0 2]]$ with noise. Thus, for this model we can easily analyze the impact of noise on the limiting distribution. Figure 9 illustrates this dependency.

**Figure 9. Limiting distribution $\mu$ for different values of noise in the coordination game $[[1 0][0 2]]$ played by $N = 100$ imitate-if-better agents.**

**Figure 9** has been created by running the following Mathematica® script:

---

8. The second-largest eigenvalue modulus of the transition matrix $P$ determines the rate of convergence to the limiting distribution.

9. For the derivation of this formula, see e.g. Sandholm (2010, example 11.A.10, p. 443).
n = 100;

\[ p[x_, \text{noise}_\_] := (1-x)((1-\text{noise})(x n/(n-1))((x n - 1)/(n-1)) + \text{noise}/2) \]

\[ q[x_, \text{noise}_\_] := x((1-\text{noise})(((1-x)n)/(n-1))^2 ((1-x)n-1)/(n-1) + \text{noise}/2) \]

\[ \mu_s = \text{Map}[\text{Normalize}[
\quad \text{FoldList}[\text{Times}, 1, \text{Table}[p[(j-1)/n, \#] / q[j/n, \#], \{j, n\}]]
\quad , \text{Total}]] & , \{0.01, 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5\}] ; \]

\[ \text{ListPlot}[\mu_s, \text{DataRange} \to \{0, 1\}, \text{PlotRange} \to \{0, \text{All}\}, \text{Filling} \to \text{Axis}] \]

The limiting distribution of birth-death chains can be further characterized using results in Sandholm (2007).

### 3.2. Approximation results

In many models, a full Markov analysis cannot be conducted because the exact formulas are too complicated or because they may be too computationally expensive to evaluate. In such cases, we can still apply a variety of approximation results. This section introduces some of them.

#### 3.2.1. Deterministic approximations of transient dynamics when the population is large.

The mean dynamic

When the number of agents is sufficiently large, the mean dynamic of the process provides a good deterministic approximation to the dynamics of the stochastic evolutionary process over finite time spans. In this section we are going to analyze the behavior of our evolutionary process as the population size becomes large, so we make this dependency on explicit by using superscripts for \( X^N_k, p^N(x) \) and \( q^N(x) \).

Let us start by illustrating the essence of the mean dynamic approximation with our running example where \( N \) imitate-if-better agents are playing the coordination game \([[1 0][0 2]]\) without noise. Initially, half the agents are playing strategy 1 (i.e. \( X^0_0 = 0.5 \)). Figures 10, 11 and 12 show the expected proportion of 1-strategists \( \mathbb{E}(X^N_k \mid X^N_0 = 0.5) \) against the number of revisions \( k \) (scaled by \( N \)), together with the 95% band for \( X^N_k \), for different population sizes.\(^{10}\) Figure 10 shows the transient dynamics for \( N = 100 \), figure 11 for \( N = 1000 \) and figure 12 for \( N = 10000 \). These figures show exact results, computed as explained in section 3.1.2.

---

\(^{10}\) For each value of \( k \), the band is defined by the smallest interval \( \{i, j\} \) that leaves less than 2.5% probability at both sides, i.e. \( \mathbb{P}(X^N_k < i \mid X^N_0 = 0.5) < 0.025 \) and \( \mathbb{P}(X^N_k > j \mid X^N_0 = 0.5) < 0.025 \), with \( i, j \in S^N \).
Figure 10. Expected proportion of agents playing strategy 1 and its 95% band (in yellow). Model: coordination game $[[1 0][0 2]]$ played by $N = 100$ imitate-if-better agents. Initially, half the population is using strategy 1.

Figure 11. Expected proportion of agents playing strategy 1 and its 95% band (in yellow). Model: coordination game $[[1 0][0 2]]$ played by $N = 1000$ imitate-if-better agents. Initially, half the population is using strategy 1.
Looking at figures 10, 11 and 12 it is clear that, as the number of agents \( N \) gets larger, the stochastic evolutionary process \( \{X_k^N\} \) gets closer and closer to its expected motion. The intuition is that, as the number of agents gets large, the fluctuations of the evolutionary process around its expected motion tend to average out. In the limit when \( N \) goes to infinity, the stochastic evolutionary process is very likely to behave in a nearly deterministic way, mirroring a solution trajectory of a certain ordinary differential equation called the mean dynamic.

To derive the mean dynamic of our 2-strategy evolutionary process, we consider the behavior of the process \( \{X_k^N\} \) over the next \( dt \) time units, departing from state \( x \). We define one unit of clock time as \( N \) ticks, i.e. the time over which every agent is expected to receive exactly one revision opportunity. Thus, over the time interval \( dt \), the number of agents who are expected to receive a revision opportunity is \( N dt \). Of these \( N dt \) agents who revise their strategies, \( p^N(x)N dt \) are expected to switch from strategy 0 to strategy 1 and \( q^N(x)N dt \) are expected to switch from strategy 1 to strategy 0. Hence, the expected change in the number of agents that are using strategy 1 over the time interval \( dt \) is \( (p^N(x) - q^N(x))N dt \). Therefore, the expected change in the proportion of agents using strategy 1, i.e. the expected change in state at \( x \), is

\[
dx = \frac{1}{N}(p^N(x) - q^N(x))N dt = (p^N(x) - q^N(x))dt
\]

Note that the transition probabilities \( p^N(x) \) and \( q^N(x) \) may depend on \( N \). This does not represent a problem as long as this dependency vanishes as \( N \) gets large. In that case, to deal with that dependency, we take the limit of \( p^N(x) \) and \( q^N(x) \) as \( N \) goes to infinity since, after all, the mean dynamic approximation is only valid for large \( N \). Thus, defining

\[
p^\infty(x) = \lim_{N \to \infty} p^N(x)
\]

and
we arrive at the mean dynamic equation:

\[
\frac{d}{dt} x = \dot{x} = p^\infty(x) - q^\infty(x)
\]

As an illustration of the usefulness of the mean dynamic to approximate transient dynamics, consider the simulations of the coordination game example presented in section 2. We already computed the transition probabilities \(p^N(x)\) and \(q^N(x)\) in section 3.1.1:

\[
p^N(x) = (1 - x) \frac{x^N}{N-1} \frac{x^{N-1}}{N-1}
\]
\[
q^N(x) = x \frac{(1-x)^N}{N-1} \frac{(1-x)^{N-1}}{N-1}
\]

Thus, the mean dynamic reads:

\[
\dot{x} = p^\infty(x) - q^\infty(x) = (1 - x)x^2 - x(1 - x)^3 = x(x - 1)(x^2 - 3x + 1)
\]

where \(x\) stands for the fraction of 1-strategists. The solution of the mean dynamic with initial condition \(x_0 = 0.5\) is shown in figure 13 below. It is clear that the mean dynamic provides a remarkably good approximation to the average transient dynamics plotted in figures 1 and 3.\(^{11}\) And, as we have seen, the greater the number of agents, the closer the stochastic process will get to its expected motion.

---

\[\text{Figure 13. Trajectory of the mean dynamic of the example in section 2, showing the proportion of 1-strategists as a function of time (rescaled to match figures 1 and 3).}\]
Naturally, the mean dynamic can be solved for many different initial conditions, providing an overall picture of the transient dynamics of the model when the population is large. **Figure 14** below shows an illustration, created with the following Mathematica® code:

```mathematica
Plot[
Evaluate[
  Table[
    NDSolveValue[{x'[t] == x[t] (x[t] - 1) (x[t]^2 - 3 x[t] + 1),
                x[0] == x0}, x, {t, 0, 10}][ticks/100]
      , {x0, 0, 1, 0.01}]
   , {ticks, 0, 1000}]
], {ticks, 0, 1000}]
```

**Figure 14.** Trajectories of the mean dynamic of the example in section 2, showing the proportion of 1-strategists as a function of time (rescaled to match figures 1 and 3) for different initial conditions.

The cut-off point that separates the set of trajectories that go towards state \( x = 1 \) from those that will end up in state \( x = 0 \) is easy to derive, by finding the rest points of the mean dynamic:

\[
\dot{x} = 0 = x(x - 1) \left(x^2 - 3x + 1\right)
\]

The three solutions in the interval \([0, 1]\) are \( x = 0 \), \( x = 1 \) and \( x = \frac{1}{2} \left(3 - \sqrt{5}\right) \approx 0.382 \).

In this section we have derived the mean dynamic for our 2-strategy evolutionary process where agents switch strategies sequentially. Note, however, that the mean dynamic approximation is valid for games with any number of strategies and even for models where several revisions take place simultaneously (as long as the number of revisions is fixed as \( N \) goes to infinity or the probability of revision is \( O\left(\frac{1}{N}\right)\)).

It is also important to note that, even though here we have presented the mean dynamic approximation in informal terms, the link between the stochastic process and its relevant mean
dynamic rests on solid theoretical grounds (see Benaïm & Weibull (2003), Sandholm (2010, chapter 10) and Roth & Sandholm (2013)).

Finally, to compare agent-based simulations of the *imitate-if-better* rule and its mean dynamics in 2×2 symmetric games, you may want to play with the purpose-built demonstration titled Expected Dynamics of an Imitation Model in 2×2 Symmetric Games. And to solve the mean dynamic of the *imitate-if-better* rule in 3-strategy games, you may want to use this demonstration.

3.2.2. Diffusion approximations to characterize dynamics around equilibria

"Equilibria" in finite population dynamics are often defined as states where the expected motion of the (stochastic) process is zero. Formally, these equilibria correspond to the rest points of the mean dynamic of the original stochastic process. At some such equilibria, agents do not switch strategies anymore. Examples of such static equilibria would be the states where all agents are using the same strategy under the *imitate-if-better* rule. However, at some other equilibria, the expected flows of agents switching between different strategies cancel one another out (so the expected motion is indeed zero), but agents keep revising and changing strategies, potentially in a stochastic fashion. To characterize the dynamics around this second type of "equilibria", which are most often interior, the diffusion approximation is particularly useful.

As an example, consider a **Hawk-Dove** game with payoffs \[[2 1][3 0]\] and the *imitate-if-better* decision rule without noise. The mean dynamic of this model is:

\[
\dot{x} = x (1-x) (1-2x)
\]

where \(x\) stands for the fraction of 1-strategists, i.e. "Hawk" agents.\(^{12}\) Solving the mean dynamic reveals that most large-population simulations starting with at least one "Hawk" and at least one "Dove" will tend to approach the state where half the population play "Hawk" and the other play "Dove", and stay around there for long. Figure 15 below shows several trajectories for different initial conditions.

\(^{12}\) For details, see Izquierdo and Izquierdo (2013) and Loginov (2021).
Naturally, simulations do not get stuck in the half-and-half state, since agents keep revising their strategy in a stochastic fashion (see figure 16). To understand this stochastic flow of agents between strategies near equilibria, it is necessary to go beyond the mean dynamic. Sandholm (2003) shows that –under rather general conditions– stochastic finite-population dynamics near rest points can be approximated by a diffusion process, as long as the population size $N$ is large enough. He also shows that the standard deviations of the limit distribution are of order $\frac{1}{\sqrt{N}}$.

To illustrate this order $\frac{1}{\sqrt{N}}$, we set up one simulation run starting with 10 agents playing “Hawk” and 10 agents playing “Dove”. This state constitutes a so-called “Equilibrium”, since the expected change in the strategy distribution is zero. However, the stochasticity in the decision rule and in the matching process imply that the strategy distribution is in perpetual change. In the simulation shown in figure 16, we modify the number of players at runtime. At tick 10000, we increase the number of players by a factor of 10 up to 200 and, after 10000 more ticks, we set $n$-of-players to 2000 (i.e., a factor of 10, again). The standard deviation of the fraction of players using strategy “Hawk” (or “Dove”) during each of the three stages in our simulation run was: 0.1082, 0.0444 and 0.01167 respectively. As expected, these numbers are related by a factor of approximately $\frac{1}{\sqrt{10}}$. 
Figure 16. A simulation run of an imitate-if-better Hawk-Dove game, set up with 20 agents during the first 10000 ticks, then 200 agents during the following 10000 ticks, and finally 2000 agents during the last 10000 ticks. Payoffs: [[2 1][3 0]]; prob-revision: 0.01; noise 0; initial conditions [10 10].

As a matter of fact, Izquierdo et al. (2019, example 3.1) use the diffusion approximation to show that in the large $N$ limit, fluctuations of this process around its unique interior rest point $x = \frac{1}{2}$ are approximately Gaussian with standard deviation $\frac{1}{2\sqrt{N}}$.

3.2.3. Stochastic stability analyses

In the last model we have implemented in this chapter, if noise is strictly positive, the model’s infinite-horizon behavior is characterized by a unique stationary distribution regardless of initial conditions (see section 3.1 above). This distribution has full support (i.e. all states will be visited infinitely often) but, naturally, the system will spend much longer in certain areas of the state space than in others. If the noise is sufficiently small (but strictly positive), the infinite-horizon distribution of the Markov chain tends to concentrate most of its mass on just a few states. Stochastic stability analyses are devoted to identifying such states, which are often called stochastically stable states (Foster and Young, 1990), and are a subset of the absorbing states of the process without noise.\(^\text{13}\)

To learn about this type of analysis, the following references are particularly useful: Vega-Redondo (2003, section 12.6), Fudenberg and Imhof (2008), Sandholm (2010, chapters 11 and 12) and Wallace and Young (2015).

To illustrate the applicability of stochastic stability analyses, consider our imitate-if-better model

\(^\text{13}\) There are a number of different definitions of stochastic stability, depending on which limits are taken and in what order. For a discussion of different definitions, see Sandholm (2010, chapter 12).
where agents play the Hawk-Dove game analyzed in section 3.2.2 with some strictly positive noise. It can be proved that the only stochastically stable state in this model is the state where everyone chooses strategy Hawk.\textsuperscript{14} This means that, given a certain population size, as noise tends to 0, the infinite-horizon dynamics of the model will concentrate on that single state.

An important concern in stochastic stability analyses is the time one has to wait until the prediction of the analysis becomes relevant. This time can be astronomically long, as the following example illustrates.

3.2.4 A final example

A fundamental feature of these models, but all too often ignored in applications, is that the asymptotic behavior of the short-run deterministic approximation need have no connection to the asymptotic behavior of the stochastic population process. Blume (1997, p. 443)

Consider the Hawk-Dove game analyzed in section 3.2.2, played by $N = 30$ imitate-if-better agents with noise $= 10^{-10}$, departing from an initial state where 28 agents are playing Hawk. Even though the population size is too modest for the mean dynamic and the diffusion approximations to be accurate, this example will clarify the different time scales at which each of the approximations is useful.

Let us review what we can say about this model using the three approximations discussed in the previous sections:

- **Mean dynamic.** Figure 15 shows the mean dynamic of this model without noise. The noise we are considering here is so small that the mean dynamic looks the same in the time interval shown in figure 15.\textsuperscript{15} So, in our model with small noise, for large $N$, the process will tend to move towards state $x = 0.5$, a journey that will take about $13N$ revisions for our initial conditions $X_0 = 28/30 \approx 0.93$. The greater the $N$, the closer the stochastic process will be to the solution trajectory of its mean dynamic.

- **Diffusion approximation.** Once in the vicinity of the unique interior rest point $x = 0.5$, the diffusion approximation tells us that –for large $N$– the dynamics are well approximated by a Gaussian distribution with standard deviation $\frac{1}{2\sqrt{N}}$.

- **Stochastic stability.** Finally, we also know that, for a level of noise low enough (but strictly positive), the limiting distribution is going to place most of its mass on the unique stochastically stable state, which is $x = 1$. So, eventually, the dynamics will approach its limiting distribution,

\textsuperscript{14} To be precise, here we are considering stochastic stability in the small noise limit, where we fix the population size and take the limit of noise to zero (Sandholm, 2010, section 12.1.1). The proof can be conducted using the concepts and theorems put forward by Ellison (2000). Note that the radius of the state where everyone plays Hawk is 2 (i.e. 2 mutations are needed to leave its basin of attraction), while its coradius is just 1 (one mutation is enough to go from the state where everyone plays Dove to the state where everyone plays Hawk).

\textsuperscript{15} The only difference is that, in the model with noise, the two trajectories starting at the monomorphic states eventually converge to the state $x = 0.5$, but this convergence cannot be appreciated in the time interval shown in figure 15.
which—assuming the noise is low enough—places most of its mass on the monomorphic state $x = 1$.\footnote{Using the analytic formula for the limiting distribution of irreducible and aperiodic birth-death chains provided in section 3.1.3, we have checked that $\mu(1) > 0.9$ for $N = 30$ and noise $= 10^{-10}$.}

Each of these approximations refers to a different time scale. In this regard, we find the classification made by Binmore and Samuelson (1994) and Binmore et al. (1995) very useful (see also Samuelson (1997) and Young (1998)). These authors distinguish between the short run, the medium run, the long run and the ultralong run:

By the short run, we refer to the initial conditions that prevail when one begins one’s observation or analysis. By the ultralong run, we mean a period of time long enough for the asymptotic distribution to be a good description of the behavior of the system. The long run refers to the time span needed for the system to reach the vicinity of the first equilibrium in whose neighborhood it will linger for some time. We speak of the medium run as the time intermediate between the short run \textit{[i.e. initial conditions]} and the long run, during which the adjustment to equilibrium is occurring. Binmore et al. (1995, p. 10)

Let us see these different time scales in our Hawk-Dove example. The following video shows the exact transient dynamics of this model, computed as explained in section 3.1.2. Note that the video shows all the revisions up until $k = 400$, but then it moves faster and faster. The blue progress bar indicates the number of revisions already shown.

In the video we can distinguish the different time scales:

- The short run, which is determined by the initial conditions $X_0 = \frac{28}{30} \approx 0.93$.
- The medium run, which in this case spans roughly from $k = 0$ to $k \approx 13N = 390$. The dynamics of this adjustment process towards the equilibrium $x = 0.5$ can be characterized by the mean dynamic, especially for large $N$.
- The long run, which in this case refers to the dynamics around the equilibrium $x = 0.5$, spanning roughly from $k \approx 13N = 390$ to $k \approx 10^7$. These dynamics are well described by the diffusion approximation, especially for large $N$.
- The ultra long run, which in this case is not really reached until $k \gtrsim 10^{10}$. It is not until then

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=105#video-105-1
that the limiting distribution becomes a good description of the dynamics of the model.

It is remarkable how long it takes for the infinite horizon prediction to hold force. Furthermore, the wait grows sharply as \( N \) increases and also as the level of noise decreases. These long waiting times are typical of stochastic stability analyses, so care must be taken when applying the conclusions of these analyses to real world settings.

In summary, as \( N \) grows, both the mean dynamic and the diffusion approximations become better. For any fixed \( N \), eventually, the behavior of the process will be well described by its limiting distribution. If the noise is low enough (but strictly positive), the limiting distribution will place most of its mass on the unique stochastically stable state \( x = 1 \). But note that, as \( N \) grows, it will take exponentially longer for the infinite-horizon prediction to kick in (see Sandholm and Staudigl (2018)).

Note also that for the limiting distribution to place most of its mass on the stochastically stable state, the level of noise has to be sufficiently low, and if the population size \( N \) increases, the maximum level of noise at which the limiting distribution concentrates most of its mass on the stochastically stable state decreases. As an example, consider the same setting as the one shown in the video, but with \( N = 50 \). In this case, the limiting distribution is completely different (see figure 17). A noise level of \( 10^{-10} \) is not enough for the limiting distribution to place most of its mass on the stochastically stable state when \( N = 50 \).

![Figure 17. Limiting distribution of a model where \( N = 50 \) imitate-if-better agents are playing a Hawk-Dove game, with noise = \( 10^{-10} \).](image)

Figure 17 has been created by running the following Mathematica® script:

17. Using tools from large deviations theory, Sandholm and Staudigl (2018) show that –for large population sizes \( N \)– the time required to reach the boundary is of an exponential order in \( N \).
\[ n = 50; \]
\[ \text{noise} = 10^{-10}; \]

\[ p[x_, \text{noise}_] := (1-x)((1-\text{noise})((x \ n)/(n-1))((1-x)n/(n-1)) + \text{noise}/2) \]
\[ q[x_, \text{noise}_] := x((1-\text{noise})(((1-x)n)/(n-1))(x \ n - 1)/(n-1) + \text{noise}/2) \]

\[ \mu = \text{Normalize}[ \]
\[ \quad \text{FoldList}[\text{Times}, 1, \]
\[ \quad \quad \text{Table}[p[(j-1)/n, \text{noise}] / q[j/n, \text{noise}], \{j, n\}] \]
\[ \quad , \text{Total}]; \]

\[ \text{ListPlot}[\mu, \text{DataRange}->\{0, 1\}, \text{PlotRange}->\{0, \text{All}\}, \text{Filling} \rightarrow \text{Axis}] \]

To conclude, Figure 18 and Figure 19 below show the transient distributions of this model with \( N = 30 \) and \( N = 50 \) respectively, for different levels of noise \( \mu \), and at different ticks \( k \). The distributions at the far right, for \( k = 10^{11} \), are effectively equal to the asymptotic ones.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>( \mu )</th>
<th>( k = 0 )</th>
<th>( k = 10^7 )</th>
<th>( k = 10^8 )</th>
<th>( k = 10^9 )</th>
<th>( k = 10^{10} )</th>
<th>( k = 10^{11} )</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( 10^{-6} )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( 10^{-7} )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( 10^{-8} )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( 10^{-9} )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( 10^{-10} )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( 10^{-11} )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 18. Distributions of a model where \( N = 30 \) imitate-if-better agents are playing a Hawk-Dove game, with different levels of noise \( \mu \), and at different ticks \( k \).
Figure 19. Distributions of a model where $N = 50$ imitate-if-better agents are playing a Hawk-Dove game, with different levels of noise $\mu$, and at different ticks $k$.

**Figure 18** and **Figure 19** have been created by running the following Mathematica® script:

```mathematica
n = 30;
noiseLevels = Table[10^-i, {i, 6, 11}];
ticks = Join[{0}, Table[10^i, {i, 7, 11}]];
initialDistribution = UnitVector[n + 1, Round[0.93*n] + 1];
p[x_, noise_] := (1-x)((1-noise)((x n)/(n-1))((1-x)n/(n-1)) + noise/2)
q[x_, noise_] := x((1-noise)(((1-x)n)/(n-1))(x n - 1)/(n-1) + noise/2)

P[noise_] := SparseArray[
{ {i_, i_} -> (1 - p[(i - 1)/n, noise] - q[(i - 1)/n, noise]),
{ i_, j_ } /; i == j - 1 -> p[(i - 1)/n, noise],
{ i_, j_ } /; i == j + 1 -> q[(i - 1)/n, noise],
{ n + 1, n + 1 } ];

FormatNice[i_] :=
If[i == 0., 0, ScientificForm[N@i, NumberFormat -> (10^#3 &)]];

TableForm[
Table[
ListPlot[
initialDistribution . MatrixPower[N@P[noise], finalTimestep],
]
4. Exercises

**Exercise 1.** Consider the evolutionary process analyzed in section 3.1.2. Figure 5 shows that, if we start with half the population using each strategy, the probability that the whole population will be using strategy 1 after 500 revisions is about 6.66%. Here we ask you to use the [NetLogo model](#) implemented in the previous section to estimate that probability. To do that, you will have to set up and run an experiment using [BehaviorSpace](#).

**Exercise 2.** Derive the mean dynamic of a [Prisoner's Dilemma](#) game for the [imitate-if-better rule](#).

**Exercise 3.** Derive the mean dynamic of the coordination game discussed in section 0.1 (with payoffs \([1 0][0 2]\)) for the [imitative pairwise-difference rule](#).

**Exercise 4.** Derive the mean dynamic of the coordination game discussed in section 0.1 (with payoffs \([1 0][0 2]\)) for the [best experienced payoff rule](#).

**Exercise 5.** For the [best experienced payoff rule](#), derive the mean dynamic of the 2-player \(n\)-strategy (single-optimum) coordination game with the following payoff matrix:

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 2 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & n - 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 & n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

**Exercise 6.** Once you have done exercise 5 above, prove that, in the derived mean dynamics, the state where every player chooses the efficient strategy (which provides a payoff of \(n\)) attracts all trajectories except possibly those starting at the other monomorphic states in which all players use the same strategy.
CHAPTER 2. SPATIAL INTERACTIONS ON A GRID
2.0. Spatial chaos in the Prisoner's Dilemma

1. Goal
The goal of this chapter is to learn how to build agent-based models with spatial structure. In models with spatial structure, agents do not interact with all other agents with the same probability, but they interact preferentially with those who are nearby.\(^1\)

More generally, populations where some pairs of agents are more likely to interact with each other than with others are called structured populations. This contrasts with the models developed in the previous chapter, where all members of the population were equally likely to interact with each other.\(^2\) The dynamics of an evolutionary process under random matching can be very different from the dynamics of the same process in a structured population. In social dilemmas in particular, population structure can play a crucial role (Gotts et al. (2003), Hauert (2002,^3^ 2006), Roca et al. (2009a, 2009b)).\(^4\)

2. Motivation. Cooperation in spatial settings
In the previous chapter, we saw that if agents play the Prisoner's Dilemma in a population where all members are equally likely to interact with each other, then defection prevails. Here we want to explore whether adding spatial structure may affect that observation. Could cooperation be sustained if we removed the unrealistic assumption that all members of the population are equally likely to interact with each other? To shed some light on this question, in this section we will implement a model analyzed by Nowak and May (1992, 1993).

3. Description of the model
In this model, there is a population of agents arranged on a 2-dimensional lattice of “patches”. There is one agent in each patch. The size of the lattice, i.e. the number of patches in each of the two

---

1. Note that in most evolutionary models there are two types of neighborhoods for each individual agent A:
   - the set of agents with whom agent A plays the game, and
   - the set of agents that agent A may observe at the time of revising his strategy.

Most often these two sets coincide for each individual agent, but that is not necessarily the case (see e.g. Ohtsuki et al. (2007a, b)).

2. Populations where all members are equally likely to interact with each other are sometimes called well-mixed populations.

3. See Roca et al. (2009b) for an important and illuminating discussion of this paper.

4. Christoph Hauert has an excellent collection of interactive tutorials on this topic at his site EvoLudo (Hauert 2018).
dimensions, can be set by the user. Each patch has eight neighboring patches (i.e. the eight cells which surround it), except for the patches at the boundary, which have five neighbors if they are on a side, or three neighbors if they are at one of the four corners.

Agents repeatedly play a symmetric 2-player 2-strategy game, where the two possible strategies are labeled C (for Cooperate) and D (for Defect). The payoffs of the game are determined using four parameters: $CC$-payoff, $CD$-payoff, $DC$-payoff, and $DD$-payoff, where $XY$-payoff denotes the payoff obtained by an $X$-player who meets a $Y$-player.

The initial percentage of C-players in the population is initial-%-of-C-players, and they are randomly distributed in the grid. From then onwards, the following sequence of events –which defines a tick– is repeatedly executed:

1. Every agent plays the game with all his neighbors (once with each neighbor) and with himself (Moore neighborhood). The total payoff for the player is the sum of the payoffs in these encounters.

2. All agents simultaneously revise their strategy according to the imitate the best neighbor decision rule, which reads as follows:

   Consider the set of all your neighbors plus yourself; then adopt the strategy of one of the agents in this set who has obtained the greatest payoff. If there is more than one agent with the greatest payoff, choose one of them at random to imitate.

**CODE**

4. Interface design

To define each agent’s neighborhood, in this chapter we will use the 2-dimensional grid already built in NetLogo, often called “the world”. This will make our code simpler and the visualizations nicer.
The interface (see figure 1 above) includes:

- The 2D view of the NetLogo world (i.e. the large black square in the interface), which is made up of patches. This view is already on the interface by default when creating a new NetLogo model.

Choose the dimensions of the world by clicking on the "Settings..." button on the top bar, or by right-clicking on the 2D view and choosing Edit. A window will pop up, which allows you to choose the number of patches by setting the values of min-pxcor, max-pxcor, min-ycor and max-ycor. You can also determine the patches’ size in pixels, and whether the grid wraps horizontally, vertically, both or none (see Topology section). You can choose these parameters as in figure 2 below:

![Figure 2. Model settings.](image)

- Three buttons:
1. One button named setup, which runs the procedure to setup.
2. One button named go once, which runs the procedure to go.
3. One button named go, which runs the procedure to go indefinitely.

In the Code tab, write the procedures to setup and to go, without including any code inside for now. Then, create the buttons, just like we did in the previous chapter.

Note that the interface in figure 1 has an extra button labeled make agent at 0 0 play D. You may wish to include it now. The code that goes inside this button is proposed as Exercise 2.

- Four sliders, to choose the payoffs for each possible outcome (CC, CD, DC, DD).

Create the four sliders with global variable names CC-payoff, CD-payoff, DC-payoff, and DD-payoff. Remember to choose a range, an interval and a default value for each of them. You can choose minimum 0, maximum 2 and increment 0.01.

- A slider to let the user select the initial percentage of C-players.

Create a slider for global variable initial-%-of-C-players. You can choose limit values 0 (as the minimum) and 100 (as the maximum), and an increment of 1.

- A plot that will show the evolution of the number of agents playing each strategy.

Create a plot and name it Strategy Distribution.
5. Code

5.1. Skeleton of the code

![Diagram of code skeleton]

Figure 3. Skeleton of the code

5.2. Global variables and individually-owned variables

We will not need any global variables besides those defined with the sliders in the interface.

Note that in this model there is a one-to-one correspondence between our immobile players and the patches they live in. Thus, there is no need to create any turtles (i.e. NetLogo mobile agents) in our model. We can work only with patches, and our code will be much simpler and readable.

Thus, we can make the built-in “patches” be the players, identifying each patch with one player. These patches already exist in NetLogo, making up the world, so we do not need to create them. Having said that, we do need to associate with each patch all the information that we want it to carry. This information will be:

- Whether the patch is a C-player or D-player. For efficiency and code readability we can use a boolean variable to this end, which we can call $C$-player? and which will take the value true or false.

- Whether the patch will be a C-player or a D-player after its revision. For this purpose, we may use the boolean variable $C$-player?-after-revision. This is needed because we want to model synchronous updating, i.e. we want all patches to change their strategy at the same time. To do this, first we will ask all patches to compute the strategy they will adopt after the revision and, once all patches have computed their next strategy, we will ask them all to switch to it at the same time.
• The total payoff obtained by the patch playing with its neighbours. We can call this variable \textit{payoff}.

• For efficiency, it will also be useful to endow each patch with the set of neighbouring patches plus itself. The reason is that this set will be used many times, and it never changes, so it can be computed just once at the beginning and stored in memory. We will store this set in a variable named \textit{my-nbrs-and-me}.

• The following variable is also defined for efficiency reasons. Note that the payoff of a patch depends on the number of C-players and D-players in its set \textit{my-nbrs-and-me}. To spare the operation of counting D-players, we can calculate it as the number of players in \textit{my-nbrs-and-me} (which does not change in the whole simulation) minus the number of C-players. To this end, we can store the number of players in the set \textit{my-nbrs-and-me} of each patch as an individually-owned variable that we naturally name \textit{n-of-my-nbrs-and-me}.

Thus, this part of the code looks as follows:

```netlogo
patches-own [ C-player? C-player?-after-revision payoff my-nbrs-and-me n-of-my-nbrs-and-me ]
```

5.3. Setup procedures

In the \textit{setup} procedure we will:

1. Clear everything up, so we initialize the model afresh, using the primitive \texttt{clear-all}:

   ```netlogo
   clear-all
   ```

2. Set initial values for the variables that we have associated to each patch. We can set the \texttt{payoff} to 0, and both \texttt{C-player?} and \texttt{C-player?-last?} to \texttt{false} (later we will ask some patches to set these values to true). To set the value of \texttt{my-nbrs-and-me}, NetLogo primitives \texttt{neighbors} and \texttt{patch-set} are really handy.

   ```netlogo
   ask patches [ set payoff 0 set C-player? false set C-player?-after-revision false set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self) ]
   ```

By default, user-defined variables in NetLogo are initialized with the value 0, so there is no actual need to explicitly set the initial value of individually-owned variables to 0, but it does no harm either.
3. Ask a certain number of randomly selected patches to be C-players. That number depends on the percentage initial-%-of-C-players chosen by the user and on the total number of patches, and it must be an integer, so we can calculate it as:

\[ \text{round } (\text{initial-}\%\text{-of-C-players } \times \text{ count patches } / 100) \]

To randomly select a certain number of agents from an agentset (such as patches), we can use the primitive n-of (which reports another –usually smaller– agentset). Thus, the resulting instruction will be:

```
ask n-of (round (initial-\%\text{-of-C-players } \times \text{ count patches } / 100)) patches {
    set C-player? true
    set C-player?-after-revision true
}
```

4. Color patches according to the four possible combinations of values of C-player? and C-player?-after-revision. The color of a patch is controlled by the NetLogo built-in patch variable pcolor. A first (and correct) implementation of this task could look like:

```
ask patches {
    ifelse C-player?-after-revision
        [
            ifelse C-player?
                [set pcolor blue]
                [set pcolor lime]
        ]
        [
            ifelse C-player?
                [set pcolor yellow]
                [set pcolor red]
        ]
}
```

However, the following implementation, which makes use of NetLogo primitive ifelse-value is more readable, as one can clearly see that the only thing we are doing is to set the patch's pcolor.

```
ask patches {
    set pcolor ifelse-value C-player?-after-revision
        [ifelse-value C-player? [blue] [lime]]
        [ifelse-value C-player? [yellow] [red]]
}
```
5. Reset the tick counter using `reset-ticks`.

Note that:

- Points 2 and 3 above are about setting up the players, so, to keep our code nice and modular, we could group them into a new procedure called `to setup-players`. This will make our code more elegant, easier to understand, easier to debug and easier to extend, so let us do it!

- The operation described in point 4 above will be conducted every tick, so we should create a separate procedure to this end that we can call `to update-color`, to be run by individual patches. Since this procedure is rather secondary (i.e. our model could run without this), we have a slight preference to place it at the end of our code, but feel free to do it as you like, since the order in which NetLogo procedures are written in the Code tab is immaterial.

Thus, the code up to this point should be as follows:

```netlogo
patches-own [  
  C-player?  
  C-player?-after-revision  
  payoff  
  my-nbrs-and-me  
  n-of-my-nbrs-and-me  ]

to setup  
  clear-all  
  setup-players  
  ask patches [update-color]  
  reset-ticks  
end

to setup-players  
  ask patches [  
    set payoff 0  
    set C-player? false  
    set C-player?-after-revision false  
    set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self)  
    set n-of-my-nbrs-and-me (count my-nbrs-and-me)  
  ]  
  ask n-of (round (initial-%-of-C-players * count patches / 100)) patches [  
    set C-player? true  
    set C-player?-after-revision true  
  ]  
end

to go  
end

to update-color  
  set pcolor
```
5.4. Go procedure

The procedure to go contains all the instructions that will be executed in every tick. In this particular model, we will ask each player (i.e. patch):

1. To play with its neighbours in order to calculate its payoff. For modularity and clarity purposes, we should do this in a new procedure named to play.
2. To compute the value of its next strategy and store it in the variable C-player?-after-revision. In this way, the variable C-player? will keep the strategy with which the current payoff has been obtained, and we can update the value of C-player?-after-revision without losing that information, which will be required by neighboring players when they compute their next strategy. To keep our code nice and modular, we will do this computation in a new procedure called to update-strategy-after-revision.
3. To update its color according to their C-player? and C-player?-after-revision values, using the procedure to update-color.
4. To update its strategy (i.e. the value of C-player?). We will do this in a separate new procedure called to update-strategy.

We should also mark the end of the round, or tick, after all players have updated their strategies, using the primitive tick, which increases the tick counter by one, and updates the graph on the interface. Thus, by now the code of procedure to go should look as follows:

```
to go
  ask patches [ play ]
  ask patches [
    update-strategy-after-revision
      ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
    update-color
  ]
  ask patches [ update-strategy ]
    ;; now we update every agent's strategy at the same time
  tick
end
```

5.5 Other procedures

to play

In procedure to play we want patches to calculate their payoff. This payoff will be the number of C-players in the set my-nbrs-and-me times the payoff obtained with a C-player, plus the number of D-players in the set times the payoff obtained with a D-player.
We will store the number of C-players in the set `my-nbrs-and-me` in a local variable that we can name `n-of-C-players`. The number can be computed as follows:

```
let n-of-C-players count my-nbrs-and-me with [C-player?]
```

Note that if the calculating patch is a C-player, the payoff obtained when playing with another C-player is `CC-payoff`, and if the calculating patch is a D-player, the payoff obtained when playing with a C-player is `DC-payoff`. Thus, in general, the payoff obtained when playing with a C-player can then be obtained using the following code:

```
ifelse-value C-player? [CC-payoff] [DC-payoff]
```

Similarly, the payoff obtained when playing with a D-player is:

```
ifelse-value C-player? [CD-payoff] [DD-payoff]
```

Taking all this into account, we can implement procedure `to play` as follows:

```netlogo
; to play
; let n-of-C-players count my-nbrs-and-me with [C-player?]
; set payoff n-of-C-players * 
; (ifelse-value C-player? [CC-payoff] [DC-payoff]) +
; (n-of-my-nbrs-and-me - n-of-C-players) * 
; (ifelse-value C-player? [CD-payoff] [DD-payoff])
```

```
to update-strategy-after-revision
  set C-player?-after-revision [C-player?] of one-of my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]
end
```

In this procedure, which will be run by individual patches, we want the patch to compute its next strategy, which will be the strategy used by one of the patches with the maximum payoff in the set `my-nbrs-and-me`. To select one of these maximum-payoff patches, we may use primitives `one-of` and `with-max` as follows:

```
one-of (my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff])
```

Now remember that strategy updating in this model is *synchronous*, i.e. every player revises his strategy at the same time. Thus, we want each patch to adopt the strategy that was used by the selected maximum-payoff patch when it played the game, i.e. before any strategy revision may have taken place. This strategy is stored in variable `C-player?`. With this, we conclude the code of procedure `to update-strategy-after-revision`.

6. The parentheses around the first `ifelse-value` block are necessary since NetLogo 6.1.0 (see https://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/docs/transition.html#changes-for-netlogo-610).
Another (equivalent) implementation of this procedure, which makes use of primitive `max-one-of` is the following.

```plaintext
to update-strategy-after-revision
  set C-player?-after-revision [C-player?] of max-one-of my-nbrs-and-me [payoff]
end
```

**to update-strategy**

This is a very simple procedure where the patch just updates its strategy (stored in variable `C-player?`) with the value of `C-player?-after-revision`. This update is not conducted right after having computed the value of `C-player?-after-revision` to make the strategy updating **synchronous**.

```plaintext
to update-strategy
  set C-player? C-player?-after-revision
end
```

### 5.6. Complete code in the Code tab

The **Code tab** is ready!

```plaintext
patches-own [  
  C-player?
  C-player?-after-revision
  payoff
  my-nbrs-and-me
  n-of-my-nbrs-and-me
 ]

to setup
  clear-all
  setup-players
  ask patches [update-color]
  reset-ticks
end

to setup-players
  ask patches [  
    set payoff 0
    set C-player? false
    set C-player?-after-revision false
    set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self)
    set n-of-my-nbrs-and-me (count my-nbrs-and-me)
  ]
  ask n-of (round (initial-%-of-C-players * count patches / 100)) patches [  
    set C-player? true
    set C-player?-after-revision true
  ]
```
to go
ask patches [ play ]
ask patches [ update-strategy-after-revision
  ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
  update-color
]
ask patches [ update-strategy ]
  ;; now we update every agent's strategy at the same time
  tick
end

to play
  let n-of-C-players count my-nbrs-and-me with [C-player?]
  set payoff n-of-C-players *
    (ifelse-value C-player? [CC-payoff] [DC-payoff]) +
    (n-of-my-nbrs-and-me - n-of-C-players) *
    (ifelse-value C-player? [CD-payoff] [DD-payoff])
end

to update-strategy-after-revision
  set C-player?-after-revision [C-player?] of one-of my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]
end

to update-strategy
  set C-player? C-player?-after-revision
end

to update-color
  set pcolor
    ifelse-value C-player?-after-revision
      [ifelse-value C-player? [blue] [lime]]
      [ifelse-value C-player? [yellow] [red]]
end

5.7. Code in the plots

We will use blue color for the number of C-players and red for the number of D-players.

To complete the Interface tab, edit the graph and create the pens as in the image below:
6. Sample runs

We can use the model we have implemented to shed some light on the question that we posed at the motivation above. We will use the same parameter values as Nowak and May (1992), so we can replicate their results: $CD\text{-payoff} = DD\text{-payoff} = 0$, $CC\text{-payoff} = 1$, $DC\text{-payoff} = 1.85$, and initial-%-of-$C$-players = 90.\(^7\) An illustration of the sort of patterns that this model generates is shown in the video below.

---

7. Some authors make $CD\text{-payoff} = DD\text{-payoff}$, so they can parameterize the game with just one parameter, i.e. $DC\text{-payoff}$. Note, however, that the resulting game lies at the border between a Prisoner’s Dilemma and a Hawk-Dove (aka Chicken or Snowdrift) game. Making $CD\text{-payoff} = DD\text{-payoff}$ is by no means a normalization of the Prisoner’s Dilemma, but a restriction which reduces the range of possibilities that can be studied.
As you can see, both C-players and D-players coexist in this spatial environment, with clusters of both types of players expanding, colliding and fragmenting. The overall fraction of C-players fluctuates around 0.318 for most initial conditions (Nowak and May, 1992). Thus, we can see that adding spatial structure can make cooperation be sustained even in a population where agents can only play C or D (i.e. they cannot condition their actions on previous moves).

Incidentally, this model is also useful to see that a simple 2-player 2-strategy game in a two-dimensional spatial setting can generate chaotic and kaleidoscopic patterns (Nowak and May, 1993). To illustrate this, let us use the same payoff values as before, but let us start with all agents playing C, i.e. initial-%-of-C-players = 100.

When you click on setup, the whole world should look blue, since all agents are C-players. If you now click on go, nothing should happen, since all agents are playing the same strategy and the strategy updating is imitative. To make things interesting, let us ask the agent at the center to play D. You can do this by typing the following code at the Command Center (i.e. the line at the bottom of the NetLogo screen) after clicking on setup:

```
ask patch 0 0 [set C-player? false]
```

If you now click on go, you should see the following beautiful patterns:

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=108#video-108-2

### 7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: 2×2-imitate-best-nbr.

**Exercise 1.** Let us run a (weak) Prisoner’s Dilemma game with payoffs $DD$-payoff = $CD$-payoff = 0, $CC$-payoff = 1 and $DC$-payoff = 1.7. Set the initial-%-of-cooperators to 90. Run the model and observe the evolution of the system as you gradually increase the value of $DC$-payoff from 1.7 to 2. If at any point all the players adopt the same strategy, press the setup button again to start a new simulation. Compare your observations with those in fig. 1 of Nowak and May (1992). Note: To use the same dimensions as Nowak and May (1992), you can change the location of the NetLogo world’s origin to the bottom left corner, and set both the max-pxcor and the max-pycor to 199. You may also want to change the patch size to 2.

**CODE** Exercise 2. Create a button to make the patch at 0 0 be a D-player. You may want to label it make agent at 0 0 play D. This button will be useful to replicate some of the experiments in Nowak and May (1992, 1993).

**Exercise 3.** Replicate the experiment shown in figure 3 of Nowak and May (1992). Note that you will have to make the NetLogo world be a 99 × 99 square lattice.
Exercise 4. Implement the following extension to Nowak and May (1992)'s model, proposed by Mukherji et al. (1996):

With a small probability $\varepsilon$, each player errs and chooses evenly between strategies C and D; with probability $1-\varepsilon$, the player follows the Nowak and May update rule.

You may wish to rerun the sample run above with a small value for $\varepsilon$. You may also want to replicate the experiment shown in Mukherji et al. (1996, fig. 1).

Exercise 5. Implement the following extension to Nowak and May (1992)'s model, proposed by Mukherji et al. (1996):

During each period, players fail to update their previous strategy with a small probability, $\theta$.

You may wish to rerun the sample run above with a small value for $\theta$. You may also want to replicate the experiment shown in Mukherji et al. (1996, fig. 1).

Exercise 6. Implement the following extension to Nowak and May (1992)'s model, proposed by Mukherji et al. (1996):

After following the Nowak and May update rule, each cooperator has a small independent probability, $\phi$, of cheating by switching to defection.

You may wish to rerun the sample run above with a small value for $\phi$. You may also want to replicate the experiment shown in Mukherji et al. (1996, fig. 1).
2.1. Robustness and fragility

1. Goal

Our goal in this section is to extend the model we have created in the previous section by adding three features that will prove very useful:

- Noise, i.e. the possibility that revising agents select a strategy at random with a small probability.
- Self-matching, i.e. the possibility to choose whether agents are matched with themselves to play the game or not.
- Asynchronous strategy updating, i.e. the possibility that agents revise their strategies sequentially – rather than simultaneously – within the same tick.¹

These three features will allow us to assess the robustness of our previous computational results.

2. Motivation. Robustness of cooperation in spatial settings

In the previous section, we saw that spatial structure can induce significant levels of cooperation in the Prisoner's Dilemma, at least for some parameter settings. In particular, we saw that with $CD$-payoff = $DD$-payoff = 0, $CC$-payoff = 1, $DC$-payoff = 1.85, the overall fraction of C-players fluctuates around 0.318 for most initial conditions (Nowak and May, 1992). Here we wonder how robust this result is to changes in some of the model assumptions. In particular, we would like to study what happens...

- if we add a bit of noise,
- if agents do not play the game with themselves,
- if strategy updating is asynchronous, rather than synchronous, or
- if we use $DD$-payoff = 0.1 (rather than $DD$-payoff = 0), making the game a true Prisoner's Dilemma.

3. Description of the model

The model we are going to develop here is a generalization of the model implemented in the previous section. In particular, we are going to add the following three parameters:

---

¹ There are different ways one can implement asynchronicity. Here we implement what Cornforth et al. (2005) call "Random Asynchronous Order". Under this scheme, at each tick all agents revise their strategy in a random order.
• **noise.** With probability noise, the revising agent will adopt a random strategy; and with probability \((1 − \text{noise})\), the revising agent will choose her strategy following the *imitate the best neighbor rule*. Thus, if noise = 0, we recover the model implemented in the previous section.

• **self-matching?**. If self-matching? is true, agents play the game with themselves, just like before. On the other hand, if self-matching? is false, agents do not play the game with themselves.

• **synchronous-updating?**. If synchronous-updating? is true, agents update their strategies *simultaneously*, just like before. On the other hand, if synchronous-updating? is false, agents play and update their strategies *sequentially*, i.e. one after another. In this latter case, all agents revise their strategies in every tick in a random order.

Everything else stays as described in the previous section.

### CODE 4. Interface design

We depart from the model we developed in the previous section (so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it).

![Figure 1. Interface design.](image)

In the new interface (see figure 1 above), we just have to add one slider for the new parameter noise, and two switches: one for parameter synchronous-updating? and another one for parameter self-matching?. We have added these elements at the bottom of the interface, but feel free to place them wherever you like.
5. Code

5.1. Skeleton of the code

Figure 2. Skeleton of the code

5.2. Extension I. Adding noise to the decision rule

Recall that the implementation of the decision rule is conducted in procedure `update-strategy-after-revision`. At present, the code of this procedure looks as follows:
To implement the choice of a random strategy with probability noise by revising agents, we can use NetLogo primitive `ifelse-value` as follows:

```lisp
(to update-strategy-after-revision
  set C-player?-after-revision
      ifelse-value (random-float 1 < noise)
                   [one-of [true false]] ;; this is run with probability noise
                   [ [C-player?] of one-of (my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]) ]
  end
)
```

The noise extension is now ready, so you may want to explore the impact of noise in this model.

### 5.3. Extension II. Playing the game with yourself or not

Whether it is natural to include self-interactions in the theory depends on the biological assumptions underlying the model. In general, if each cell is viewed as being occupied by a single individual adopting a given strategy then it is natural to exclude self-interaction. However, if each cell is viewed as being occupied by a population, all of whose members are adopting a given strategy, then it may be more natural to include self-interaction. *Killingback and Doebeli* (1996, p. 1136)

In our model, agents will play the game with themselves or not depending on the value of the new parameter `self-matching?`. To implement this extension elegantly, we find it convenient to define a new patch variable named `my-coplayers`, which will store the agentset with which the patch will play. Thus, if `self-matching?` is true, `my-coplayers` will include the patch’s neighbors plus the patch itself, while if `self-matching?` is false, `my-coplayers` will include only the patch’s neighbors.

It will also be convenient to define another patch variable named `n-of-my-coplayers`, which will store the cardinality of `my-coplayers` for each patch. This is just for the same (efficiency) reasons we defined `n-of-my-nbrs-and-me` in the previous model. Now that we have variables `my-coplayers` and `n-of-my-coplayers`, patch variable `n-of-my-nbrs-and-me` will no longer be needed. Thus, the definition of patch-own variables in the Code tab will look as follows:

---

2. We could also implement the noise extension using the NetLogo primitive `ifelse`, but the use of `ifelse-value` makes it clear that the only thing we are doing in this procedure is to set the value of the patch variable `C-player?-after-revision`. 
Now we have to set the value of the two new patch-own variables. Since these values will not change during the course of the simulation and they pertain to the individual players, the natural place to set them is in procedure `to setup-players`.

```
patches-own [  
  C-player?
  C-player?-after-revision
  payoff
  my-nbrs-and-me
  my-coplayers ;; <= new variable
  n-of-my-coplayers ;; <= new variable
  ;; n-of-my-nbrs-and-me <= not needed anymore
]
```

```
to setup-players
  ask patches [  
    set payoff 0  
    set C-player? false  
    set C-player?-after-revision false  
    set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self)

    ;; set n-of-my-nbrs-and-me (count my-nbrs-and-me) <= not needed anymore
    ;; the following two lines are new
    set my-coplayers ifelse-value self-matching? [my-nbrs-and-me] [neighbors]
    set n-of-my-coplayers (count my-coplayers)
  ]
  ask n-of (round (initial-%-of-C-players * count patches / 100)) patches [  
    set C-player? true  
    set C-player?-after-revision true
  ]
end
```

Finally, we have to modify procedure `to play` so patches play with agentset `my-coplayers`, rather than with agentset `my-nbrs-and-me`.

```
to play
  let n-of-C-players count my-coplayers with [C-player?]
  set payoff  
  n-of-C-players * (ifelse-value C-player? [CC-payoff] [DC-payoff]) +
  (n-of-my-coplayers - n-of-C-players) *
  ifelse-value C-player? [CD-payoff] [DD-payoff]
end
```

Note also that we have to replace the variable `n-of-my-nbrs-and-me` with `n-of-my-coplayers` when computing the payoff. You can now explore the consequences of not forcing agents to play the game with themselves!
5.4. Extension III. Asynchronous strategy updating

To implement asynchronous updating we will have to modify procedure to go. If synchronous-updating? is true, updating takes place just like before, so we can wrap the code we had in to go within an ifelse statement whose condition is the boolean variable synchronous-updating?, i.e.:

```plaintext
to go
  ifelse synchronous-updating?
    [  
    ask patches [ play ]
    ask patches [  
        update-strategy-after-revision
        ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
        update-color
    ]
    ask patches [ update-strategy ]
      ;; now we update every agent's strategy at the same time
    ]
  [  
    ;; this is where we have to place the code
    ;; for asynchronous strategy updating
  ]
tick
end
```

The implementation of sequential updating requires that every patch (in a random order) goes through the whole cycle of playing and updating its strategy without being interrupted. Note that, at the time of revising the strategy, agents will compare their payoff with their coplayers’ payoffs, so before calling procedure update-strategy-after-revision we have to make sure that all these payoffs have been properly computed, i.e. we must ask the revising agent and her coplayers to play the game. So basically, each patch, in sequential order, must:

- play the game,
- ask its coplayers to play the game (so their payoffs are updated),
- run update-strategy-after-revision to compute its next strategy (C-player?-after-revision),
- update its color (now that we have access both to the current strategy C-player? and to the next strategy C-player?-after-revision)
- update its strategy, i.e. set the value of C-player? to C-player?-after-revision. This is done in procedure update-strategy.

Taking all this into account, the code in the procedure to go looks as follows:
to go
  ifelse synchronous-updating?
  [ ask patches [ play ]
    ask patches [ update-strategy-after-revision
      ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
      update-color
    ]
    ask patches [ update-strategy ]
      ;; now we update every agent's strategy at the same time
  ]
  [ ask patches [ play
    ask my-coplayers [ play ]
      ;; since your coplayers' strategies or
      ;; your coplayers' coplayers' strategies
      ;; could have changed since the last time
      ;; your coplayers played
      update-strategy-after-revision
      update-color
      update-strategy
    ]
  ]
tick
end

5.5. Complete code in the Code tab

The Code tab is ready! Congratulations! You have implemented three important generalizations of the model in very little time.

patches-own [ C-player? C-player?-after-revision payoff my-nbrs-and-me my-coplayers n-of-my-coplayers ]

to setup
  clear-all
  setup-players
  ask patches [update-color]
  reset-ticks
end

to setup-players
  ask patches [
set payoff 0
set C-player? false
set C-player?-after-revision false
set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self)
set my-coplayers ifelse-value self-matching? [my-nbrs-and-me] [neighbors]
set n-of-my-coplayers (count my-coplayers)
]
ask n-of (round (initial-%-of-C-players * count patches / 100)) patches [
  set C-player? true
  set C-player?-after-revision true
]
end
to go
ifelse synchronous-updating?
[
  ask patches [ play ]
  ask patches [
    update-strategy-after-revision
    ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
    update-color
  ]
  ask patches [ update-strategy ]
  ;; now we update every agent's strategy at the same time
]
[
  ask patches [
    play
    ask my-coplayers [ play ]
    ;; since your coplayers' strategies or
    ;; your coplayers' coplayers' strategies
    ;; could have changed since the last time
    ;; your coplayers played
    update-strategy-after-revision
    update-color
    update-strategy
  ]
]
tick
end
to play
let n-of-cooperators count my-coplayers with [C-player?]
set payoff
n-of-cooperators * (ifelse-value C-player? [CC-payoff] [DC-payoff]) +
(n-of-my-coplayers - n-of-cooperators) *
ifelse-value C-player? [CD-payoff] [DD-payoff]
end
to update-strategy-after-revision
set C-player?-after-revision ifelse-value (random-float 1 < noise)
[ one-of [true false] ]
[ [C-player?] of one-of (my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]) ]
6. Sample runs

Now that we have implemented the extended model, we can use it to answer the questions posed in the motivation above. Let us see how the simulation we ran in the previous section (with CD-payoff = DD-payoff = 0, CC-payoff = 1, DC-payoff = 1.85, and initial-%-of-C-players = 90 in an 81×81 grid) is affected by each of the changes outlined in the motivation, one by one. We will refer to this parameterization as the baseline setting.

What happens if we add a bit of noise?

If you run the model with noise, you will see that the level of cooperation diminishes drastically. Using BehaviorSpace, we have estimated that the percentage of cooperators in the regime where cooperators and defectors coexist drops from ~32% in the model without noise to ~15% if noise = 0.04. If noise = 0.05, the long-run fraction of cooperation is just ~3%, so nearly all cooperation is coming from the random strategy updates (which accounts for 2.5% of the cooperation). The influence of noise in the baseline setting was pointed out by Mukherji et al. (1996).

What happens if agents do not play the game with themselves?

The impact of self-matching? is also clear. When agents do not play the game with themselves, no cooperation can emerge in the baseline setting. If the initial fraction of cooperators is high, some small clusters of initial cooperators may survive, but these clusters disappear if we add a tiny bit of noise. As an illustration, the video below shows a simulation with self-matching? = false, initial-%-of-C-players = 99 and noise = 0.01.

---

3. The model with low noise seems to have two regimes, one where most agents are defecting and another one where cooperators and defectors coexist. Simulations that start with a low percentage of initial cooperators tend to move first to the mostly-defection regime, while simulations that start with higher proportions of initial cooperators tend to move to the coexistence regime. Note, however, that transitions from one regime to the other are always possible with noise, and therefore they will occur if we wait for long enough. Having said that, the time we would have to wait to actually see these transitions may be extremely long in some settings. Note also that the model with noise can be seen as an irreducible and aperiodic Markov chain (see sufficient conditions for irreducibility and aperiodicity). This means that the long-run dynamics of this model are independent of initial conditions.
Therefore, it turns out that playing with oneself is a necessary condition to obtain some cooperation in the baseline setting.

What happens if strategy updating is asynchronous, rather than synchronous?

The impact of synchronous-updating on cooperation is also clear. If agents update their strategies sequentially, rather than simultaneously, no cooperation whatsoever can be sustained in the baseline setting. This observation was pointed out by Huberman and Glance (1993). As a matter of fact, to eliminate cooperation in this setting, it is sufficient that only a small fraction of the population (~15%) do not synchronize (Mukherji et al., 1996).

What happens if we use $DD$-payoff = 0.1?

Increasing the value of $DD$-payoff to 0.1 (so the game becomes a real Prisoner's Dilemma) also eliminates the emergence of cooperation. If the initial fraction of cooperators is high, some small clusters of initial cooperators may survive, but these clusters disappear if we add some noise. As an illustration, the video below shows a simulation with $DD$-payoff = 0.1, initial-%-of-C-players = 99 and noise = 0.01.

Discussion

In this section we have discovered that the emergence of cooperation observed in the sample run of the previous section is not robust at all. Any of the four modifications we have explored is sufficient to destroy cooperation altogether. Having said that, the emergence of cooperation in the spatially embedded Prisoner's Dilemma is much more robust for lower values of $DC$-payoff (see Nowak et al. (1994a, 1994b, 1996)). As an example, consider a simulation with $DC$-payoff = 1.3, where we include the four modifications we have investigated, i.e. noise = 0.05, self-matching? = false, synchronous-updating? = false, and $DD$-payoff = 0.1. The other parameter values are the same as in our baseline simulation, i.e. $CD$-payoff = 0, $CC$-payoff = 1, and the grid is 81×81. Cooperation in this setting can indeed emerge and be sustained. The video below shows an illustrative run with initial

---

5. If $DD$-payoff $\geq 0.58$, no clusters of initial cooperators can survive, even in the absence of noise.
conditions initial-%-of-C-players = 25. The long-run proportion of cooperators in this setting is greater than 50%.

In section 2.3 we will see that there is another assumption in this model that has a very important (positive) influence in the emergence of cooperation: the use of the imitate the best neighbor rule. But for now, let us take a step back and think about what we have learned in this section in general terms, i.e. beyond the specifics of this particular model.

In this section we have learned that assumptions that may seem irrelevant at first sight can actually play a crucial role in the dynamics of our models. Furthermore, there are often complex interactions between the effects of different assumptions. We have also learned that small changes in one parameter can lead to big changes in the dynamics of our models (see exercise 1 below for a striking example). Unfortunately, this sensitivity to seemingly small details is not the exception but the rule in agent-based models. For this reason, it is of utmost importance to always check the robustness of our computational results, to explore the parameter space adequately, and to keep our conclusions within the scope of what we have actually investigated, not beyond.

7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: 2×2-imitate-best-nbr-extended.
Exercise 1. Roca et al. (2009a, fig. 10; 2009b, fig. 2) report a counterintuitive singularity that we can replicate with our model. To do so, modify the baseline setting \((CD\text{-payoff} = DD\text{-payoff} = 0, CC\text{-payoff} = 1)\) by choosing \texttt{self-matching? = false}, make the world 100×100 with periodic (or ‘wrap-around’) boundaries, and set initial conditions \texttt{initial-%-of-C-players} = 50. Now compare the long-run fraction of cooperators for values of \(DC\text{-payoff}\) equal to 1.3999, 1.4 and 1.4001. What do you observe? To understand this curious phenomenon, you may also want to run simulations with initial conditions \texttt{initial-%-of-C-players} = 100 and make use of our button labeled \texttt{make agent at 0 0 play D}.

P.S. One may wonder whether this singularity could be an artifact due to floating-point errors, since \((1.4 + 1.4 + 1.4 + 1.4 + 1.4) \neq 7\) in the IEEE754 floating-point standard (which is the standard used in most programming languages, and in NetLogo in particular).\(^6\) You can check that the singularity is not due to floating-point errors choosing an equivalent parameterization that is not prone to floating-point errors. Can you come up with an equivalent parameterization that uses only integers when computing payoffs?

Exercise 2. Consider the simulation run from the previous section which produced the beautiful kaleidoscopic patterns. How does each of the four modifications outlined in the motivation affect its dynamics?

Exercise 3. How can we parameterize our model to replicate the results shown in figure 2 of Killingback and Doebeli (1996, p. 1138)?

Exercise 4. What changes should we make in the code to be able to replicate figure 3 of Killingback and Doebeli (1996, p. 1139)? Note that in the model used to produce that figure, individual patches do not update their strategy with 5% probability.

Exercise 5. In section “Sample runs”, when we added some noise to the baseline setting, we stated that the percentage of cooperators in the regime where cooperators and defectors coexist is about \(~15\%) if \texttt{noise} = 0.04. Try to corroborate this estimation using BehaviorSpace.\(^6\)

---

\(^6\) Note that in our implementation of procedure \texttt{to play} we do not add individual payoffs but we multiply them, so we would not compute \((1.4 + 1.4 + 1.4 + 1.4 + 1.4)\) but instead \(5*1.4\), which is indeed exactly equal to 7 in IEEE754 floating-point arithmetic. For more on the potential impact of floating-point errors on agent-based models, see Polhill et al. (2006) and Izquierdo and Polhill (2006).
Exercise 6. In our model, changing the value of *noise* has an immediate effect on the dynamics of the model at runtime. The same occurs with *synchronous-updating*?, but not with *self-matching*?. How can you make the model respond immediately to changes in *self-matching*? Try to do it in a way that does not affect the execution speed.
2.2. Extension to any number of strategies

1. Goal

Our goal here is to extend the model we have created in the previous section—which accepted games with 2 strategies only—to model (2-player symmetric) games with any number of strategies.

2. Motivation. Spatial Hawk-Dove-Retaliator

The model we are going to develop in this section will allow us to explore games with any number of strategies. Thus, we will be able to model games like the classical Hawk-Dove-Retaliator (Maynard Smith (1982, pp. 17-18), which is an extension of the Hawk-Dove game, with the additional strategy Retaliator. Retaliators are just like Doves, except in contests against Hawks. When playing against Hawks, Retaliators behave like Hawks. A possible payoff matrix for this symmetric game is the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hawk (H)</th>
<th>Dove (D)</th>
<th>Retaliator (R)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hawk (H)</td>
<td>-1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dove (D)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retaliator (R)</td>
<td>-1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Let us consider the population game where agents are matched to play the normal form game with payoffs as above.\(^1\) The only Evolutionarily Stable State (ESS; see Thomas (1984) and Sandholm (2010, section 8.3)) of this population game is the state \((\frac{1}{2}H + \frac{1}{2}D)\), with half the population playing Hawk and the other half playing Dove (Maynard Smith (1982, appendix E), Binmore (2013)). Also, note that Retaliators are weakly dominated by Doves: they get a strictly lower expected payoff than Doves in any situation, except in those population states with no Hawks whatsoever (at which retaliators get exactly the same payoff as Doves).

Figure 1 below shows the best response correspondence of this game. Population states are represented in a simplex, and the color at any population state indicates the strategy that provides the highest expected payoff at that state: orange for Hawk, green for Dove, and blue for Retaliator. As an example, the population state where the three strategies are equally present, i.e. \((\frac{1}{3}H + \frac{1}{3}D + \frac{1}{3}R)\), which lies at the barycenter of the simplex, is colored in green, denoting that the strategy that provides the highest expected payoff at that state is Dove.

---

\(^1\) The payoff function of the associated population game is \(F(x) = Ax\), where \(x\) denotes the population state and \(A\) denotes the payoff matrix of the normal form game. This population game can be obtained by assuming that every agent plays with every other agent.
We would like to study the dynamic stability of the unique ESS (½H + ½D) in spatial contexts. In unstructured populations, ESSs are asymptotically stable under a wide range of revision protocols (see e.g. Sandholm (2010, theorem 8.4.7)), and in particular under the best response rule. Therefore, one might be tempted to think that in our spatial model with the imitate the best neighbor rule (including some noise to allow for the occasional entry of any strategy), simulations will tend to spend most of the time around the unique (½H + ½D) and Retaliators would hardly be observed. This hypothesis may be further supported by the fact that the area around the unique ESS where Retaliators are suboptimal is quite sizable. In no situation can Retaliators obtain a higher expected payoff than Doves, and departing from the unique ESS, at least one half of the population would have to be replaced (i.e. all the Hawks) for Retaliators to get the same expected payoff as Doves.

Having seen all this, it may come as no surprise that if we simulate this game with the random-matching model we implemented in the previous chapter, retaliators tend to disappear from any interior population state. The following video shows an illustrative simulation starting from a situation where all agents are retaliators (and including some noise to allow for the entry of any strategy).

2. The fact that the simulation tends to linger around the ESS is a coincidence, since the imitate-if-better rule depends...
So, will space give Retaliators any chance of survival? Let’s build a model to explore this question!

3. Description of the model

The model we are going to develop here is a generalization of the model implemented in the previous section. The new model will have a new parameter, payoffs, that the user can set to input a payoff matrix of the form 
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
A_{00} & A_{01} & \ldots & A_{0n} \\
A_{10} & A_{11} & \ldots & A_{1n} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
A_{n0} & A_{n1} & \ldots & A_{nn}
\end{bmatrix}
\]
containing the payoffs $A_{ij}$ that an agent playing strategy $i$ obtains when meeting an agent playing strategy $j$ ($i, j \in \{0, 1, \ldots, n\}$). The number of strategies will be inferred from the number of rows in the payoff matrix.

The user will also be able to set any initial conditions using parameter $n$-of-players-for-each-strategy, which will be a list of the form $[a_0\ a_1\ \ldots\ a_n]$, where item $a_i$ is the initial number of agents playing strategy $i$. Naturally, the sum of all the elements in this list should equal the number of patches in the world.

Everything else stays as described in the previous section.

4. Interface design

We depart from the model we developed in the previous section (so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it).
The new interface (see figure 2 above) requires the following modifications:

- Remove the sliders for parameters **CC-payoff**, **CD-payoff**, **DC-payoff**, **DD-payoff**, and **initial-%-of-C-players**. Since these sliders were our way of declaring the corresponding global variables, you will now get all sorts of errors, but don’t panic, we will sort them out later.

- Remove the button labeled **make agent at 0 0 play D**. Yes, more errors, but let us do our best to stay calm; we will fix them in a little while.

- Add an input box for parameter **payoffs**.

Create an input box with associated global variable **payoffs**. Set the input box type to “String (reporter)” and tick the “Multi-Line” box. Note that the content of **payoffs** will be a string (i.e. a sequence of characters) from which we will have to extract the payoff numeric values.

- Create an input box to let the user set the initial number of players using each strategy.

Create an input box with associated global variable **n-of-players-for-each-strategy**. Set the input box type to “String (reporter)”.

- Remove the “pens” in the **Strategy Distribution** plot. Since the number of strategies is unknown until the payoff matrix is read, we will need to create the required number of “pens” in the Code tab.
Edit the Strategy Distribution plot and delete both pens.

- We have also modified the monitor. Before it showed the ticks and now it shows the number of players (i.e. the value of a global variable named n-of-players, to be defined shortly). You may want to do this or not, as you like.

**5. Code**

### 5.1. Skeleton of the code

![Diagram](image)

*Figure 3. Skeleton of the setup procedure*
5.2. Global variables and individually-owned variables

First of all, we declare the global variables that we are going to use and we have not already declared in the interface. We will be using a global variable named `payoff-matrix` to store the payoff values on a list. It will also be handy to have a variable store the number of strategies and another variable store the number of players. Since this information will likely be used in various procedures and will not change during the course of a simulation, it makes sense to define the new variables as global. The natural names for these two variables are `n-of-strategies` and `n-of-players`:

```plaintext
globals [ 
    payoff-matrix 
    n-of-strategies 
    n-of-players 
]
```

Now we focus on the patches-own variables. We are going to need each individual patch to store its `strategy` and its `strategy-after-revision`. These two variables replace the previous `C-player?` and `C-player?-after-revision`. Thus, the code for patches-own variables looks as follows now:
patches-own [  
;; C-player? <= no longer needed  
;; C-player?-after-revision <= no longer needed  
strategy ;; <= new variable  
strategy-after-revision ;; <= new variable  
payoff  
my-nbrs-and-me  
my-coplayers  
n-of-my-coplayers  
]  

5.3. Setup procedures

The current setup procedure looks as follows:

```
to setup  
  clear-all  
  setup-players  
  ask patches [update-color]  
  reset-ticks  
end  
```

Clearly we will have to keep this code, but additionally we will have to set up the payoffs and set up the graph (since the number of pens to be created depends on the payoff matrix now). To do this elegantly, we should create separate procedures for each set of related tasks; to setup-payoffs and to setup-graph are excellent names for these new procedures. Thus, the code of procedure to setup should include calls to these new procedures:

```
to setup  
  clear-all  
  setup-payoffs ;; <= new line  
  setup-players  
  setup-graph ;; <= new line  
  reset-ticks  
  update-graph ;; <= new line  
  ask patches [update-color]  
end  
```

Note that we have also included a call to another new procedure named to update-graph, to plot the initial conditions.\(^3\) The code of procedure to setup in this model looks almost identical to the code of the same procedure in the model we developed in the previous chapter. As a matter of fact, we will be able to reuse much of the code we wrote for that model. Let us now implement procedures to

---

\(^3\) There is some flexibility in the order of the lines within procedure to setup. For instance, the call to procedure setup-graph could be made before or after executing reset-ticks.
setup-payoffs, to setup-graph and to update-graph. We will also have to modify procedures to setup-players and to update-color.

**to setup-payoffs**

The procedure to setup-payoffs will include the instructions to read the payoff matrix, and will also set the value of the global variable n-of-strategies. Looking at the implementation of the same procedure in the model we developed in the previous chapter, can you implement procedure to setup-payoffs for our new model?

Implementation of procedure to setup-payoffs.

Yes, well done! We can use exactly the same code!

```lisp
  to setup-payoffs
    set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
    set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
  end
```

**to setup-players**

The current procedure to setup-players looks as follows:

```lisp
  to setup-players
    ask patches [ set payoff 0
      set C-player? false
      set C-player?-after-revision false
      set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self)
      set my-coplayers ifelse-value self-matching? [my-nbrs-and-me] [neighbors]
      set n-of-my-coplayers (count my-coplayers)
    ]
    ask n-of (round (initial-%-of-C-players * count patches / 100)) patches [ set C-player? true
      set C-player?-after-revision true
    ]
  end
```

This procedure will have to be modified substantially. In particular, the lines in bold in the code above include variables that do not exist anymore. But don’t despair! Once again, to modify procedure to setup-players appropriately, the implementation of the same procedure in the model we developed in the previous chapter will be invaluable. Using that code, can you try to implement procedure to setup-players in our new model?
Implementation of procedure to setup-players.

The lines marked in bold below are the only modifications we have to make to the implementation of this procedure from the previous chapter.

to setup-players
  let initial-distribution read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy
  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix []
    user-message (word "The number of items in\n" "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. "
    length initial-distribution ")\n" n-of-players-for-each-strategy
    "\nshould be equal to the number of rows\n" "in the payoff matrix (i.e. "
    length payoff-matrix ")\n" payoffs
  ]
  ask patches [set strategy false]
  let i 0
  foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
    ask n-of j (patches with [strategy = false]) []
    set payoff 0
    set strategy i
    set strategy-after-revision strategy
    set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self)
    set my-coplayers ifelse-value self-matching?
      [my-nbrs-and-me] [neighbors]
    set n-of-my-coplayers (count my-coplayers)
    ]
    set i (i + 1)
  ]
  set n-of-players count patches
end

Finally, it would be a nice touch to warn the user if the total number of players in list n-of-players-for-each-strategy is not equal to the number of patches. One possible way of doing this is to include the code below, right before setting the patches' strategies to false.

if sum initial-distribution != count patches []
  user-message (word "The total number of agents in\n" "n-of-agents-for-each-strategy (i.e. "
  sum initial-distribution ")\n" n-of-players-for-each-strategy
  "\nshould be equal to the number of patches (i.e. "
  count patches ")"
]
**to setup-graph**

The procedure `to setup-graph` will create the required number of pens—one for each strategy—in the **Strategy Distribution** plot. Looking at the implementation of the same procedure in the model we developed in the previous chapter, can you implement procedure `to setup-graph` for our new model?

---

**Implementation of procedure `to setup-graph`**

Yes, well done! We can use exactly the same code!

```plaintext
to setup-graph
set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
    create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
    set-plot-pen-mode 1
    set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
]
end
```

---

**to update-graph**

Procedure `to update-graph` will draw the strategy distribution using a stacked bar chart, just like in the model we implemented in the previous chapter (see figure 3 in section 1.1). This procedure is called at the end of `setup` to plot the initial distribution of strategies, and will also be called at the end of procedure `to go`, to plot the strategy distribution at the end of every tick.

Looking at the implementation of the same procedure in the model we developed in the previous chapter, can you implement procedure `to update-graph` for our new model?

---

**Implementation of procedure `to update-graph`**

Yes, well done! We only have to replace the word `players` in the previous code with `patches` in the current code.

```plaintext
to update-graph
    let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)
    let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->
        count patches with [strategy = n] / n-of-players
    ] strategy-numbers
```
to update-color

Note that in the previous model, patches were colored according to the four possible combinations of values of C-player? and C-player?-after-revision. Now that there can be many strategies, it seems more natural to use one color for each strategy. It also makes sense to use the same color legend as in the Strategy Distribution plot (see procedure to setup-graph). Can you try and implement the new version of to update-color?

Implementation of procedure to update-color.

Here we go!

```
to update-color
  set pcolor 25 + 40 * strategy
end
```

5.4. Go procedure

The current go procedure looks as follows:

```
to go
  ifelse synchronous-updating?
    []
    ask patches [ play ]
    ask patches [ update-strategy-after-revision
      ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
      update-color
    ]
  end
end
```
In the previous version of the model, the call to `update-color` had to be done in between the calls to `update-strategy-after-revision` and `update-strategy`. Now that the patches' color only depends on their (updated) strategy, we should ask patches to run `update-color` at the end of procedure `to go`, after every patch has updated its strategy.

Finally, recall that we also have to run `update-graph` at the end of procedure `to go`, to plot the strategy distribution at the end of every tick. Thus, the code of procedure `to go` will be as follows:

```
 to go
  ifelse synchronous-updating?
    [ ask patches [ play ]
      ask patches [ update-strategy-after-revision ]
      ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
      ask patches [ update-strategy ]
      ;; now we update every agent's strategy at the same time
    ]
  [
    ask patches [ play
      ask my-coplayers [ play ]
      ;; since your coplayers' strategies or
      ;; your coplayers' coplayers' strategies
      ;; could have changed since the last time
      ;; your coplayers played
      update-strategy-after-revision
      update-color
      update-strategy
    ]
  ]
  tick
  update-graph ;; <= new line
```
5.5. Other procedures

to play

In procedure to play the patch has to compute its payoff. For that, the patch must count how many of its coplayers are using each of the possible strategies. We can count the number of coplayers that are using strategy \( i \in \{0, 1, ..., (n\text{-of}\text{-strategies} - 1)\} \) as:

\[
\text{count my-coplayers with [strategy = } i \text{]}
\]

Thus, we just have to run this little function for each value of \( i \in \{0, 1, ..., (n\text{-of}\text{-strategies} - 1)\} \). This can be easily done using primitive n-values:

\[
\text{n-values n-of-strategies [ i -> count my-coplayers with [strategy = } i \text{] ]}
\]

The code above produces a list with the number of coplayers that are using each strategy. Let us store this list in local variable n-of-coplayers-with-strategy-?:

\[
\text{let n-of-coplayers-with-strategy-? n-values n-of-strategies [ i -> count my-coplayers with [strategy = } i \text{] ]}
\]

Now note that the relevant row of the payoff-matrix is the one at position strategy. We store this row in local variable my-payoffs:

\[
\text{let my-payoffs (item strategy payoff-matrix)}
\]

Finally, the payoff that the patch will get for each coplayer playing strategy \( i \) is the \( i \)-th element of the list my-payoffs, so we only have to multiply the two lists (my-payoffs and n-of-coplayers-with-strategy-?) element by element, and add up all the elements in the resulting list. To multiply the two lists element by element we use primitive map:

\[
\text{sum (map * my-payoffs n-of-coplayers-with-strategy-?)}
\]

With this, we have finished the code in procedure to play.

to update-strategy-after-revision

Right now, procedure to update-strategy-after-revision is implemented as follows:
to update-strategy-after-revision
  set C-player?-after-revision ifelse-value (random-float 1 < noise)
  [ one-of [true false] ]
  [ [C-player?] of one-of (my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]) ]
end

What changes do we have to make in this procedure?

Implementation of procedure to update-strategy-after-revision.

The only changes we have to make are highlighted in bold below:

to update-strategy-after-revision
  set strategy-after-revision ifelse-value (random-float 1 < noise)
  [ random n-of-strategies ]
  [ [strategy] of one-of (my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]) ]
end

to update-strategy
Right now, procedure to update-strategy is implemented as follows:

to update-strategy
  set C-player? C-player?-after-revision
end

What changes do we have to make in this procedure?

Implementation of procedure to update-strategy.

Keep up the excellent work!

to update-strategy
  set strategy strategy-after-revision
end
5.6. Complete code in the Code tab

The Code tab is ready!

globals [  
  payoff-matrix  
  n-of-strategies  
  n-of-players  
]

patches-own [  
  strategy  
  strategy-after-revision  
  payoff  
  my-nbrs-and-me  
  my-coplayers  
  n-of-my-coplayers  
]

to setup  
  clear-all  
  setup-payoffs  
  setup-players  
  setup-graph  
  reset-ticks  
  update-graph  
  ask patches [update-color]  
end

to setup-payoffs  
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs  
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix  
end

to setup-players  
  let initial-distribution read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy  
  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [  
    user-message (word "The number of items in\n"  
               "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. "  
               length initial-distribution ") should be equal to the number of rows\n"  
               "in the payoff matrix (i.e. "  
               length payoff-matrix ")\n"  
               payoffs  
      ]  
  ]  
  if sum initial-distribution != count patches [  
    user-message (word "The total number of agents in\n"  
               "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. "  
               sum initial-distribution ") should be equal to the number of patches (i.e. "  
               count patches ")  
      ]  
]
```
] ask patches [set strategy false]
let i 0
foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
  ask n-of j (patches with [strategy = false]) [
    set payoff 0
    set strategy i
    set strategy-after-revision strategy
    set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set neighbors self)
    set my-coplayers ifelse-value self-matching?
      [my-nbrs-and-me] [neighbors]
    set n-of-my-coplayers (count my-coplayers)
  ]
  set i (i + 1)
]
set n-of-players count patches
end

to setup-graph
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
    create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
    set-plot-pen-mode 1
    set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
  ]
end

to go
  ifelse synchronous-updating?
    [ ask patches [play]
      ask patches [update-strategy-after-revision]
      ;; here we are not updating the agent's strategy yet
      ask patches [update-strategy]
      ;; now we update every agent's strategy at the same time
    ]
  [
    ask patches [play]
      ask my-coplayers [play]
      ;; since your coplayers' strategies or
      ;; your coplayers' coplayers' strategies
      ;; could have changed since the last time
      ;; your coplayers played
      update-strategy-after-revision
      update-strategy
    ]
  ]
tick
update-graph
ask patches [update-color]
end
```
5.7. Code inside the plots

Note that we take care of all plotting in the update-graph procedure. Thus there is no need to write any code inside the plot. We could instead have written the code of procedure to update-graph inside the plot, but given that it is somewhat lengthy, we find it more convenient to group it with the rest of the code in the Code tab.

6. Sample runs

Now that we have implemented the model we can explore the dynamics of the spatial Hawk-Dove-Retaliator game! Will Retaliators survive in a spatial context? Let us explore this question using the parameter values shown in figure 2 above. Get ready... because the results are going to blow your mind!
Unbelievable! Retaliators do not only survive, but they are capable of taking over about half the population. Is this observation robust? If you modify the parameters of the model you will see that indeed it is. The following video shows an illustrative run with $\text{noise} = 0.05$, $\text{synchronous-updating?} = \text{false}$ and $\text{self-matching?} = \text{false}$.

The greater level of $\text{noise}$ means that more Hawks appear by chance. This harms Retaliators more than it harms Doves, but Retaliators still manage to stay the most prevalent strategy in the population. How can this be?

First, note that even though the state where the whole population is choosing Retaliator is not an ESS, it is a Neutrally Stable State (Sandholm, 2010, p. 82). And, crucially, it is the only pure state that is Nash (i.e. the only pure strategy that is best response to itself). Note that in spatial contexts neighbors face similar situations when playing the game (since their neighborhoods overlap). Because of this, it is often the case that neighbors choose the same strategy, and therefore clusters of agents using the same strategy are common. In the Hawk-Dove-Retaliator game, clusters of Retaliators are more stable than clusters of Doves (which are easily invadable by Hawks) and also more stable than clusters of Hawks (which are easily invadable by Doves). This partially explains the amazing success of Retaliators in spatial contexts, even though they are weakly dominated by Doves.

### 7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: nxn-imitate-best-nbr.
Exercise 1. Killingback and Doebeli (1996, pp. 1140-1) explore the spatial Hawk-Dove-Retaliator-Bully game, with payoff matrix:

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
-1 & 2 & -1 & 2 \\
0 & 1 & 1 & 0 \\
-1 & 1 & 1 & 2 \\
0 & 2 & 0 & 1
\end{bmatrix}
\]

Do Retaliators still do well in this game?

Exercise 2. Explore the beautiful dynamics of the following monocyclic game (Sandholm, 2010, example 9.2.2, pp. 329-30):

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
1 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -1 \\
-1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]

Compare simulations with balanced initial conditions (i.e. all strategies approximately equally present) and with unbalanced initial conditions (e.g. only one strategy present at the beginning of the simulation). What do you observe?

Exercise 3. How can we parameterize our model to replicate the results shown in figure 4 of Killingback and Doebeli (1996, p. 1141)?

Exercise 4. In procedure `to play` we compute the list with the number of coplayers that are using each strategy as follows:

```plaintext
n-values n-of-strategies [ i -> count my-coplayers with [strategy = i] ]
```

Can you implement the same functionality using the primitive `map` instead of `n-values`?

Exercise 5. Reimplement the procedure `to update-strategy-after-revision` so the revising agent uses the imitative pairwise-difference rule adapted to networks, i.e. the revising agent looks at a random neighbor and copies her strategy only if the observed agent’s average payoff is higher than the revising agent’s average payoff; in that case, the revising agent switches with probability proportional to the payoff difference.
2.3. Other types of neighborhoods and other decision rules

1. Goal

Our goal in this section is to extend the model we have created in the previous section by adding two features that are crucial to assess the impact of space on evolutionary models:

- The possibility to model different types of neighborhoods of arbitrary size. Besides Moore neighborhoods, we will implement Von Neumann neighborhoods, and both of them of any size.
- The possibility to model other decision rules besides the imitate the best neighbor rule. In particular, we will implement the imitative pairwise-difference rule, the imitate if better rule, the imitative positive proportional rule, and the Fermi rule.¹

2. Motivation. The impact of decision rules

In section 2.1 we explored the impact of different assumptions on the robustness of cooperation in spatial settings. However, one assumption we did not change was the decision rule (aka update rule). Roca et al. (2009a, 2009b) conducted an impressive simulation study of the effect of spatial structure in 2×2 games, and discovered that the decision rule can play a major role. In particular, they found that the imitate the best neighbor rule (which Roca et al. (2009a, 2009b) call "unconditional imitation") favors cooperation in the Prisoner's Dilemma more than any other decision rule they studied.

In what concerns the Prisoner's Dilemma, the above results also prove that the promotion of cooperation in this game is not robust against changes in the update rule, because the beneficial effect of spatial lattices practically disappears for rules different from unconditional imitation, when seen in the wider scope of the ST plane. Roca et al. (2009b, p. 9)

In this section we are going to implement several decision rules. This will allow us to replicate Roca et al.'s (2009a, 2009b) results... and many others (see the proposed exercises).

¹ The names given to the different rules follow Izquierdo et al. (2019).
3. Description of the model

The model we are going to develop here is a generalization of the model implemented in the previous section. In particular, we are going to add the following four parameters:

- **neighborhood-type**. This parameter is used to define the agents’ neighborhood (both for playing and for strategy updating). The parameter can have two possible values: "Moore" for a Moore neighborhood, or "Von Neumann" for a Von Neumann neighborhood.

- **neighborhood-range**. This parameter determines the range of the neighborhood. A patch’s Moore neighborhood of range \( r \) consists of the patches within Chebyshev distance \( r \). A patch’s Von Neumann neighborhood of range \( r \) is composed of the patches within Manhattan distance \( r \). Note that in our descriptions of decision rules below, we do not consider a patch to be a neighbor of itself unless otherwise stated.

- **decision-rule**. This parameter determines the decision rule that agents will follow. It will be implemented with a chooser, with five possible values:
  - "best-neighbor" (Nowak and May, 1992, 1993). This is the imitate the best neighbor rule, already implemented in our model.
  - "imitate-if-better-all-nbrs". This is the imitate-if-better rule (Izquierdo and Izquierdo, 2013; Loginov, 2021) adapted to networks, where agents play with all their neighbors. Under this rule, the revising agent looks at a random neighbor and copies her strategy if and only if the observed neighbor’s average payoff is higher than the revising agent’s average payoff.
  - “imitative-pairwise-difference” (Hauert 2002, 2006). This is the imitative pairwise-difference rule we saw in section 0.1 adapted to networks. Under this rule, the revising agent looks at a random neighbor and considers copying her strategy only if the observed neighbor’s average payoff is higher than the revising agent’s average payoff; in that case, the revising agent switches with probability proportional to the payoff difference.
  - “imitative-positive-proportional-m” (Nowak et al., 1994a, b). Under this decision rule, the revising agent copies the strategy of one of her neighbors (including herself, in this case) with probability proportional to their total payoff raised to parameter \( m \). Parameter \( m \) controls the intensity of selection (see below). We do not allow for

---

2. Recall that the set of patches that a patch plays with also depends on the value of self-matching?
4. See Roca et al. (2009b) for an important and illuminating discussion of this paper.
5. Roca et al. (2009a, 2009b) call this decision rule "replicator rule" or "proportional imitation rule", though their implementation is not exactly the same as ours. They use total payoffs and we use average payoffs. The two implementations differ only if it is possible that two agents have different number of neighbors (e.g. as with non-periodic boundary conditions). Note, however, that Roca et al. (2009a, 2009b)'s experiments have periodic boundary conditions, i.e. all agents have the same number of neighbors, so for all these cases the two implementations are equivalent. Hauert (2002) calls this decision rule “imitate the better".

185 | Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
negative payoffs when using this rule.⁷

- "Fermi-m" (Szabo and Tőke, 1998; Traulsen and Hauert, 2009; Roca et al. 2009a, 2009b; Perc and Szolnoki, 2010, Adami et al., 2016). Under this decision rule, the revising agent \( i \) looks at one of her neighbors \( j \) at random and copies her strategy with probability
\[
\frac{e^{m\pi_j}}{e^{m\pi_i} + e^{m\pi_j}},
\]
where \( \pi_z \) denotes agent \( z \)'s average payoff and \( m \geq 0 \).⁸ Parameter \( m \) controls the intensity of selection (see below).

- \( m \). This is a parameter that controls the intensity of selection in decision rules imitative-positive-proportional-m and Fermi-m (see above). High values of \( m \) imply that selection is strongly based on payoffs, i.e. the agents with the highest payoffs will be chosen with very high probability. Lower values of \( m \) mean that the sensitivity of selection to payoffs is weak (e.g. if \( m = 0 \), selection among agents is random, i.e. independent of their payoffs).

Everything else stays as described in the previous section.

CODE 4. Interface design

We depart from the model we developed in the previous section (so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it).

---

6. It may make more sense to use average rather than total payoffs. We use total payoffs here to be able to replicate Nowak et al.'s (1994a, b) experiments. To use average payoffs, the change in the code is minimal.

7. Roca et al. (2009a, 2009b) call this decision rule with \( m = 1 \) "Moran rule". Their implementation is not exactly the same as ours, since they do allow for negative payoffs by introducing a constant. Note, however, that the two implementations are equivalent if payoffs are non-negative. Hauert (2002) calls this decision rule with \( m = 1 \) "proportional update".

8. Note that some authors (e.g. Szabó and Tőke, 1998) use total payoffs rather than average payoffs.
In the new interface (see figure 1 above), we have to add:

- One chooser for new parameter \textit{neighborhood-type} (with possible values "Moore" and "Von Neumann"), and a slider for parameter \textit{neighborhood-range} (with \textit{minimum} = 1 and \textit{increment} = 1).

- One chooser for new parameter \textit{decision-rule} (with possible values "best-neighbor", "imitate-if-better-all-nbrs", "imitative-pairwise-difference", "imitative-positive-proportional-m" and "Fermi-m"), and a slider for parameter \textit{m} (with \textit{minimum} = 0 and \textit{increment} = 0.1).

We have also added a button (labeled \textit{show player's neighborhood}) to see any patch's neighborhood on the 2D view and another button (labeled \textit{clear}) to clear the display of the neighborhood.

\section*{5. Code}

\subsection*{5.1. Skeleton of the code}

The skeleton of the code for procedures \texttt{to setup} and \texttt{to go} is the same as in the previous model. In this section we will modify mainly the following two procedures:

- procedure \texttt{to setup-players}, to set the players' neighborhoods according to parameters \textit{neighborhood-type} and \textit{neighborhood-range} (see figure 2).
5.2. Extension I. Implementation of different neighborhoods

Recall that patches have the following two individually owned variables:

- **my-coplayers**, which contains the set of agents with whom the patch plays the game (and is affected by parameter `self-matching?`), and
- **my-nbrs-and-me**, which is the set of agents the player considers when revising its strategy.

These two agentsets are the same if `self-matching?` is **true**, and differ only in the focal patch if `self-matching?` is **false**. We will keep this distinction for any type of neighborhood.

To implement the different neighborhoods, primitive **at-points** will be very useful. This primitive reports a subset of a given agentset that includes only the agents on the patches at the given coordinates (relative to the calling agent). As an example, the following code gives a patch’s **Von Neumann neighborhood** of range 1 (including the patch itself):

```
patches at-points [[-1 0] [0 -1] [0 0] [0 1] [1 0]]
```
And the following code gives a patch's Moore neighborhood of range 1 (including the patch itself):

```
patches at-points [[-1 -1] [-1 0] [-1 1] [0 -1] [0 0] [0 1] [1 -1] [1 0] [1 1]]
```

Thus, the key is to implement procedures that report the appropriate lists of relative coordinates. Let’s do this!

Implementation of relative coordinates for Moore neighborhoods

Our goal here is to implement a procedure that reports the appropriate list of relative coordinates for Moore neighborhoods, for any given range and letting the user choose whether the list should include the item [0 0] or not. Let us call this reporter `to-report moore-offsets`. Note that this reporter takes two inputs, which we can call `r` (for range) and `include-center?`.

```
to-report moore-offsets [r include-center?]
    ;; code to be written
end
```

Below we provide some examples of what reporter `to-report moore-offsets` should produce:

- If \( r = 1 \) and `include-center?` is true:
  
  \[
  \begin{bmatrix}
  [-1, -1] \\
  [-1, 0] \\
  [-1, 1] \\
  [0, -1] \\
  [0, 0] \\
  [0, 1] \\
  [1, -1] \\
  [1, 0] \\
  [1, 1]
  \end{bmatrix}
  \]

- If \( r = 1 \) and `include-center?` is false:
  
  \[
  \begin{bmatrix}
  [-1, -1] \\
  [-1, 0] \\
  [-1, 1] \\
  [0, -1] \\
  [0, 1] \\
  [1, -1] \\
  [1, 0] \\
  [1, 1]
  \end{bmatrix}
  \]

- If \( r = 2 \) and `include-center?` is true:
  
  \[
  \begin{bmatrix}
  [-2, -2] \\
  [-2, -1] \\
  [-2, 0] \\
  [-2, 1] \\
  [-2, 2] \\
  [-1, -2] \\
  [-1, -1] \\
  [-1, 0] \\
  [-1, 1] \\
  [-1, 2] \\
  [0, -2] \\
  [0, -1] \\
  [0, 0] \\
  [0, 1] \\
  [0, 2] \\
  [1, -2] \\
  [1, -1] \\
  [1, 0] \\
  [1, 1] \\
  [1, 2]
  \end{bmatrix}
  \]

Note that the effect of input `include-center?` is just to include or exclude [0 0] from the output list, so we can worry about that at the end of the implementation. To produce the list of Moore offsets for range \( r \), we can start building the list \( l = [-r, -r+1, ..., r-1, r] \) and then build 2-item lists with each element of the list \( l \) together with each element of the same list \( l \). Thus, let us build the list \( l = [-r, -r+1, ..., r-1, r] \):

```
let l (range (- r) (r + 1))
```

To build 2-items lists with first element \( el1 \) and second element each of the elements of list \( l \), we can use primitive `map` as follows:

---

9. Our implementation is heavily based on code example titled "Moore & Von Neumann Example", which you can find in NetLogo models library. Note, however, that this code example does not compute the correct neighborhoods if the center of the world lies at the edge or at a corner of the world (at least in version 6.1 and previous ones).
And now we should make el1 be each of the elements of list l. For this we can use primitive \texttt{map} again:

\[
\text{map}\ [\text{el1 -> map}\ [\text{el2 -> list}\ \text{el1 el2}]\ l]\ l
\]

The only problem now is that we have several nested lists. For example, the code above for \(l = [-1, 0, 1]\) produces:

\[
[[[-1 -1] [-1 0] [-1 1]] [[0 -1] [0 0] [0 1]] [[1 -1] [1 0] [1 1]]]
\]

Note that the outermost list contains three sublists, each of which contains three 2-item lists. We can get rid of the extra lists using primitives \texttt{reduce} and \texttt{sentence}:

\[
\text{let result reduce sentence map}\ [\text{el1 -> map}\ [\text{el2 -> list}\ \text{el1 el2}]\ l]\ l
\]

The code above creates the list of required offsets, including [0 0]. Now we just have to remove [0 0] if and only if input \texttt{include-center?} is \texttt{false}. Thus, the final code for reporter \texttt{to-report moore-offsets} is as follows:

```scheme
\begin{verbatim}
to-report moore-offsets [r include-center?]
  let l (range (- r) (r + 1))
  let result reduce sentence map [ el1 -> map [el2 -> list el1 el2] l] l
  report ifelse-value include-center? [ result ] [ remove [0 0] result ]
\end{verbatim}
```

Implementation of relative coordinates for Von Neumann neighborhoods

Our goal here is to implement a procedure that reports the appropriate list of relative coordinates for Von Neumann neighborhoods. Let us call this reporter \texttt{to-report von-neumann-offsets} and let us call its inputs \texttt{r} (for range) and \texttt{include-center?}, just like before.

```scheme
\begin{verbatim}
to-report von-neumann-offsets [r include-center?]
  ;; code to be written
\end{verbatim}
```

Note that, for any given \texttt{r} and \texttt{include-center?}, the list of offsets for a Von Neumann neighborhood is a subset of the list of offsets for the corresponding Moore neighborhood. In particular, the list of Von Neumann offsets is composed of the elements \([el1 el2]\) in the list of Moore offsets that satisfy the condition \(|el1| + |el2| \leq r\). Thus, we can create the corresponding list of Moore offsets and filter those coordinates that satisfy the condition using primitive \texttt{filter}. Do you want to give it a try?
Implementation of procedure `to-report von-neumann-offsets`

Yes, well done!

```plaintext
to-report von-neumann-offsets [r include-center?]
  let moore-list (moore-offsets r include-center?)
  report filter [l -> abs first l + abs last l <= r] moore-list
end
```

Putting everything together

Now that we have implemented `to-report moore-offsets` and `to-report von-neumann-offsets`, we can use them in procedure `to setup-players` to create the right neighborhood for each patch. The only lines we have to modify are the ones highlighted in bold below:

```plaintext
to setup-players
  let initial-distribution read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy
  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix []
    user-message (word "The number of items in
    "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. 
    "length initial-distribution "):
    "nshould be equal to the number of rows
    "in the payoff matrix (i.e. 
    length payoff-matrix ");
    payoffs
  )
  ]
  if sum initial-distribution != count patches []
    user-message (word "The total number of agents in
    "n-of-agents-for-each-strategy (i.e. 
    sum initial-distribution "):
    "nshould be equal to the number of patches (i.e. 
    count patches ")
  )
  ]
  ask patches [set strategy false]
  let i 0
  let offsets ifelse-value (neighborhood-type = "Von Neumann")
    [von-neumann-offsets neighborhood-range self-matching? ]
    [moore-offsets neighborhood-range self-matching? ]
  foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
    ask n-of j (patches with [strategy = false]) []
    set payoff 0
    set strategy i
    set strategy-after-revision strategy
    set my-coplayers patches at-points offsets
```
Note that variable `my-coplayers` may or may not contain the patch itself (depending on the value of parameter `self-matching`), but variable `my-nbrs-and-me` will always contain it, since we are setting its value to `(patch-set my-coplayers self)`. This is perfectly fine even if `my-coplayers` already contains the patch itself, since agentsets do not contain duplicates. Adding an agent `a` to an agentset that already contains that agent `a` has no effect whatsoever.\(^\text{10}\)

A nice final touch

Finally, we are going to write some code to let the user see the neighborhood of any patch in the 2D view by clicking on it. This is just for displaying purposes, so feel free to skip this if you’re not really interested. Let us start by implementing a new procedure called `to show-neighborhood` as follows:

```plaintext
to show-neighborhood
  if mouse-down? [ 
    ask patch mouse-xcor mouse-ycor [ 
      ask my-coplayers [set pcolor white] 
    ]
  ]
  display
end
```

You may want to read the documentation for primitives `mouse-down?`, `mouse-xcor` and `mouse-ycor`. Basically, this procedure paints in white the patches contained in the variable `my-coplayers` of the patch you click with your mouse. However, for this to work, the procedure must be running all the time. To do this, we can run this procedure within the button labeled `show player’s neighborhood` in the interface, and make this button be a “forever” button.

Insert the following code within the button labeled `show player’s neighborhood`:

```plaintext
with-local-randomness [show-neighborhood]
```

---

10. For instance, the following code reports `true`.

```plaintext
show (patch-set patch 0 0 patch 0 0) = (patch-set patch 0 0)
```
The use of primitive `with-local-randomness` guarantees that this piece of code does not interfere with the generation of pseudorandom numbers for the rest of the model.

To clear the white paint, insert the following code within the button labeled `clear` (which should not be a “forever” button):

```
with-local-randomness [ ask patches [update-color] ]
```

Figure 4 shows a patch’s Von Neumann neighborhood of range 5 (excluding the patch itself) painted in white.

5.3. Extension II. Implementation of different decision rules

The implementation of the decision rule takes place in procedure `to update-strategy-after-revision`. Note that the effect of noise is the same regardless of the decision rule, so we can deal with noise in a unified way, regardless of which decision rule will be executed. One possible way of doing this is as follows:

```
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse (random-float 1 < noise)
    [ set strategy-after-revision random n-of-strategies ]
  [ ;; code to set strategy-after-revision
    ;; using the decision rule indicated by the user
  ]
```
To make the implementation of decision rules elegant and modular, we should implement a different procedure for each decision rule. Let us call these procedures: best-neighbor-rule, imitate-if-better-all-nbrs-rule, imitative-pairwise-difference-rule, imitative-positive-proportional-m-rule and Fermi-m-rule. With these procedures in place, the code for procedure to update-strategy-after-revision would just look as follows:

```plaintext
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse (random-float 1 < noise)
    [ set strategy-after-revision random n-of-strategies ]
    [[ (ifelse
        decision-rule = "best-neighbor"
          [ best-neighbor-rule ]
        decision-rule = "imitate-if-better-all-nbrs"
          [ imitate-if-better-all-nbrs-rule ]
        decision-rule = "imitative-pairwise-difference"
          [ imitative-pairwise-difference-rule ]
        decision-rule = "imitative-positive-proportional-m"
          [ imitative-positive-proportional-m-rule ]
        decision-rule = "Fermi-m"
          [ Fermi-m-rule ]
      )]
    ]
  end
```

Note that primitive ifelse can work with multiple conditions, just like switch statements in other programming languages.\(^{11}\)

Now we just have to implement the procedures for each of the four decision rules. Do you want to give it a try? The first one is not very difficult.

### Implementation of procedure to best-neighbor-rule

```plaintext
to best-neighbor-rule
  set strategy-after-revision
    [strategy] of one-of my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]
```

---

\(^{11}\) This functionality was added in NetLogo 6.1.
Implementing procedure to imitate-if-better-all-nbrs-rule is slightly more difficult, but we believe you can do it. Remember that players consider average payoffs, rather than total payoffs.

Implementation of procedure to imitate-if-better-all-nbrs-rule

```
to imitate-if-better-all-nbrs-rule
  let observed-player one-of other my-coplayers

  if ([payoff / n-of-my-coplayers] of observed-player) > (payoff / n-of-my-coplayers)
    set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
  
end
```

The implementation of procedure to imitative-pairwise-difference-rule is significantly more difficult than the previous one, but if you have managed to read this book until here, you certainly have what it takes to do it!

Implementation of procedure to imitative-pairwise-difference-rule

A possible implementation of this procedure is as follows:

```
to imitative-pairwise-difference-rule
  let observed-player one-of other my-coplayers

  ;; compute difference in average payoffs
  let payoff-diff ([payoff / n-of-my-coplayers] of observed-player - (payoff / n-of-my-coplayers))
  set strategy-after-revision ifelse-value
    (random-float 1 < (payoff-diff / max-payoff-difference))
    [ [strategy] of observed-player ]
    [ strategy ]

  ;; If your strategy is the better, payoff-diff is negative,
```
so you are going to stick with it.

If it's not, you switch with probability

\( \frac{\text{payoff-diff}}{\max\text{-payoff\text{-}difference}} \)

Note that we are using a new variable, i.e. \textit{max-payoff\text{-}difference}, to make sure that the agent changes strategy with \textit{probability} proportional to the average payoff difference. Thus, we should define it as global (since this max-payoff difference will not change over the course of a run), as follows:

```
globals [payoff-matrix
          n-of-strategies
          n-of-players
          \textit{max\text{-payoff\text{-}difference} \quad \text{<== New line}}
]
```

We also have to set the value of this new variable. We can do that at the end of the setup-payoffs method, as follows:

```
to setup-payoffs
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
  ;; New lines below
  set \textit{max\text{-payoff\text{-}difference}
    (max-of-matrix payoff-matrix) - (min-of-matrix payoff-matrix)
end
```

Finally, note that we have implemented two new procedures to compute the minimum and the maximum value of a matrix:

```
;;;;;;; ;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;;;;; SUPPORTING PROCEDURES ;;;
;;;;;; ;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;;;;; Matrices ;;;
;;;;;;;
;;;;;;;
to-report \textit{max\text{-of\text{-}matrix}} [m]
  report max reduce sentence m
end
to-report \textit{min\text{-of\text{-}matrix}} [m]
  report min reduce sentence m
end
```

Agent-Based Evolutionary Game Dynamics (IN PROGRESS) | 196
To implement procedure to imitative-positive-proportional-m-rule, there is an extension that comes bundled with NetLogo which will make our life much easier: extension rnd. To use it, you just have to add the following line at the beginning of your code

```plaintext
extensions [rnd]
```

Having loaded the rnd extension, you can use primitive rnd:weighted-one-of, which will be very handy. With this information, you may want to try to implement this short procedure yourself.

### Implementation of procedure to imitative-positive-proportional-m-rule

```plaintext
to imitative-positive-proportional-m-rule
  let chosen-nbr rnd:weighted-one-of my-nbrs-and-me [ payoff ^ m ]
  set strategy-after-revision [strategy] of chosen-nbr
end
```

If you wanted to use average rather than total payoffs, you would only have to divide the payoff by n-of-my-coplayers.

To avoid errors when payoffs are negative and this rule is used, it would be nice to check that payoffs are non-negative, and if they are, let the user know. We can do this implementing the following procedure:

```plaintext
to check-payoffs-are-non-negative
  if min reduce sentence payoff-matrix < 0 [ user-message (word
    "Since you are using decision-rule = imitative-positive-proportional-m,
    all elements in the payoff matrix\n"
    payoffs
    "\nshould be non-negative numbers."]) ]
end
```

An appropriate place to call this procedure would be at the end of procedure to setup-payoffs, which would then be as follows:

```plaintext
to setup-payoffs
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
  ;; New lines below
  set max-payoff-difference (max-of-matrix payoff-matrix) - (min-of-matrix payoff-matrix)
  if decision-rule = "imitative-positive-proportional-m"
```

Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
The implementation of procedure to Fermi-m-rule is not extremely hard after having seen the implementation of to imitative-pairwise-difference-rule, and realizing that
\[ e^{m \pi_j} + e^{m \pi_i} = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-m(\pi_j - \pi_i)}}. \]

### Implementation of procedure to Fermi-m-rule

A possible implementation of this procedure is as follows:

``` Smalltalk
to Fermi-m-rule
    let observed-player one-of other my-coplayers
    ;; compute difference in average payoffs
    let payoff-diff ([payoff / n-of-my-coplayers] of observed-player - (payoff / n-of-my-coplayers))
    set strategy-after-revision
    ifelse-value (random-float 1 < (1 / (1 + exp (- m * payoff-diff))))
    [ [strategy] of observed-player ]
    [ strategy ]
end
```

### 5.5. Complete code in the Code tab

The **Code tab** is ready! Congratulations! With this model you can rigorously explore the effect of space in 2-player games.

``` Smalltalk
extensions [rnd] ;; <= New line

globals [
    payoff-matrix
    n-of-strategies
    n-of-players
    max-payoff-difference ;; <= New line
]

patches-own [strategy strategy-after-revision
```
payoff my-nbrs-and-me my-coplayers n-of-my-coplayers
]

to setup
  clear-all
  setup-payoffs
  setup-players
  setup-graph
  reset-ticks
  update-graph
  ask patches [update-color]
end

to setup-payoffs
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
    ;; New lines below
  set max-payoff-difference
    (max-of-matrix payoff-matrix) - (min-of-matrix payoff-matrix)
  if decision-rule = "imitative-positive-proportional-m"
    [ check-payoffs-are-non-negative ]
end

to setup-players
  let initial-distribution read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy
  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix {
    user-message (word "The number of items in"
      "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. "
      length initial-distribution ")\n" n-of-players-for-each-strategy
      "should be equal to the number of rows"
      "in the payoff matrix (i.e. "
      length payoff-matrix ")\n"
      payoffs
    )
  }
  if sum initial-distribution != count patches {
    user-message (word "The total number of agents in"
      "n-of-agents-for-each-strategy (i.e. "
      sum initial-distribution ")\n" n-of-players-for-each-strategy
      "should be equal to the number of patches (i.e. "
      count patches ")"
    )
  }
  ask patches [set strategy false]
let i 0
let offsets ifelse-value (neighborhood-type = "Von Neumann")
  [ von-neumann-offsets neighborhood-range self-matching? ]
  [ moore-offsets neighborhood-range self-matching? ]
foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
  ask n-of j (patches with [strategy = false]) [
set payoff 0
set strategy i
set strategy-after-revision strategy
set my-coplayers patches at-points offsets
set n-of-my-coplayers (count my-coplayers)
set my-nbrs-and-me (patch-set my-coplayers self)
]
set i (i + 1)
]
set n-of-players count patches
end
to setup-graph
set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
set-plot-pen-mode 1
set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
]
end
to go
ifelse synchronous-updating?
[
ask patches [ play ]
ask patches [ update-strategy-after-revision ]
;; here we are not updating the agent’s strategy yet
ask patches [ update-strategy ]
;; now we update every agent’s strategy at the same time
]
[
ask patches [ play
ask my-coplayers [ play ]
;; since your coplayers’ strategies or
 ;; your coplayers’ coplayers’ strategies
;; could have changed since the last time
;; your coplayers played
update-strategy-after-revision
update-strategy
]
]
tick
update-graph
ask patches [update-color]
end
to play
let n-of-coplayers-with-strategy-? n-values n-of-strategies [ i ->
count my-coplayers with [strategy = i] ]
let my-payoffs (item strategy payoff-matrix)
set payoff sum (map * my-payoffs n-of-coplayers-with-strategy-?)
end
to update-strategy-after-revision
    ifelse (random-float 1 < noise)
        [ set strategy-after-revision random n-of-strategies ]
        [ (ifelse
            decision-rule = "best-neighbor"
                [ best-neighbor-rule ]
            decision-rule = "imitate-if-better-all-nbrs"
                [ imitate-if-better-all-nbrs-rule ]
            decision-rule = "imitative-pairwise-difference"
                [ imitative-pairwise-difference-rule ]
            decision-rule = "imitative-positive-proportional-m"
                [ imitative-positive-proportional-m-rule ]
            decision-rule = "Fermi-m"
                [ Fermi-m-rule ]
        )]
    end

to best-neighbor-rule
    set strategy-after-revision
    [strategy] of one-of my-nbrs-and-me with-max [payoff]
end
to imitate-if-better-all-nbrs-rule
    let observed-player one-of other my-coplayers
    if ([(payoff / n-of-my-coplayers) of observed-player] >
        (payoff / n-of-my-coplayers) ]
        set strategy-after-revision ([strategy] of observed-player)
    end
to imitative-pairwise-difference-rule let observed-player one-of other my-coplayers
    ;; compute difference in average payoffs
    let payoff-diff ([(payoff / n-of-my-coplayers) of observed-player
        - (payoff / n-of-my-coplayers))
    set strategy-after-revision
        ifelse-value (random-float 1 < (payoff-diff / max-payoff-difference))
        [ [strategy] of observed-player ]
        [ strategy ]
        ;; If your strategy is the better, payoff-diff is negative,
        ;; so you are going to stick with it.
        ;; If it’s not, you switch with probability
        ;; (payoff-diff / max-payoff-difference)
end
to imitative-positive-proportional-m-rule
    let chosen-nbr rnd:weighted-one-of my-nbrs-and-me [ payoff ^ m ]
    ;; https://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/docs/rnd.html#rnd:weighted-one-of
    set strategy-after-revision [strategy] of chosen-nbr
end
to Fermi-m-rule
let observed-player one-of other my-coplayers
;; compute difference in average payoffs
let payoff-diff ([payoff / n-of-my-coplayers] of observed-player
                - (payoff / n-of-my-coplayers))
set strategy-after-revision
  ifelse-value (random-float 1 < (1 / (1 + exp (- m * payoff-diff))))
  [ [strategy] of observed-player ]
  [ strategy ]
end

to update-strategy
  set strategy strategy-after-revision
end
to update-graph
  let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)
  let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->
    count patches with [strategy = n] / n-of-players ] strategy-numbers
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  let bar 1
  foreach strategy-numbers [ n ->
    set-current-plot-pen (word n)
    plotxy ticks bar
    set bar (bar - (item n strategy-frequencies))
  ]
  set-plot-y-range 0 1
end
to update-color
  set pcolor 25 + 40 * strategy
end

;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;;;; SUPPORTING PROCEDURES ;;;;
;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
to-report moore-offsets [r include-center?]
  let l (range (- r) (r + 1))
  let result reduce sentence map [ el1 -> map [el2 -> list el1 el2] 1] l
  report ifelse-value include-center?
  [ result ]
  [ remove [0 0] result ]
end
to-report von-neumann-offsets [r include-center?]
  let moore-list (moore-offsets r include-center?)
  report filter [l -> abs first l + abs last l <= r] moore-list
end
to show-neighborhood
6. Sample runs

6.1. Decision rules

Now that we have implemented the model, we can explore the impact of the decision rule on the promotion of cooperation in the spatially embedded Prisoner’s Dilemma. Let us explore this question using the parameter values shown in figure 1 above. We start with the **imitate the best neighbor** rule. The simulation below shows a representative run.

As you can see in the video above, with the **imitate the best neighbor** rule, high levels of cooperation are achieved (i.e. about 90% of the patches cooperate in the long run). But, how robust is this result to changes in the decision rule? To explore this question, let us run the same simulation with the other four decision rules we have implemented. The simulation below shows a representative run with the **imitate-if-better-all-nbrs** rule.

---

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: [https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=1292#video-1292-1](https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=1292#video-1292-1)
As you can see in the video, with the *imitate-if-better-all-nbrs rule* there is no cooperation at all. Defection takes over in about forty ticks. Let us see what happens with the *imitative-pairwise-difference rule*.

With the *imitative-pairwise-difference rule*, again, there is no cooperation at all in the long run. Let us now try the *imitative-positive-proportional-m* rule with $m = 1$:\footnote{As long as $m \leq 5$, results are very similar, but for greater values of $m$ (i.e. greater intensity of selection) cooperation starts to emerge.}

We do not observe any cooperation at all with the *imitative-positive-proportional-m* (with $m = 1$) either. Finally, let us try the *Fermi-m* rule with $m = 1$ (or any other positive value, for that matter):\footnote{In contrast with what happens under the *imitative-positive-proportional-m* rule, parameter $m$ does not seem to have a great influence in this case. This changes if *self-matching?* is turned on. In that case, for high values of $m$, cooperation can emerge.}

And we observe universal defection again! Clearly, as Roca et al. (2009a, 2009b) point out, the *imitate the best neighbor rule* seems to favor cooperation in the Prisoner’s Dilemma more than other decision rules.
6.2. Neighborhoods

What about if we change the type of neighborhood? You can check that the simulations shown in the videos above do not change qualitatively if we use Von Neumann neighborhoods rather than Moore neighborhoods. However, what does make a difference is the size of the neighborhood. Note that if the size is so large that agents’ neighborhoods encompass the whole population, we have a global interaction model (i.e. a model without population structure). Thus, the size of the neighborhood allows us to study the effect of population structure in a gradual manner. Having seen this, we can predict that, for the imitate the best neighbor rule, if we increase the size of the neighborhood enough, at some point cooperation will disappear. As an exercise, try to find the minimum neighborhood-range (for both types of neighborhood) at which cooperation cannot be sustained anymore, with the other parameter values as shown in figure 1.

Critical neighborhood size at which cooperation does not emerge in the simulation parameterized as in figure 1.

- neighborhood-type = "Moore". With neighborhood-range = 1, we observe significant levels of cooperation (about 90%) cooperation, but with neighborhood-range ≥ 2, we observe no cooperation at all.
- neighborhood-type = "Von Neumann". With neighborhood-range = 1, we observe significant levels of cooperation (about 75%) cooperation. Interestingly, with neighborhood-range = 2, we observe even more cooperation (usually more than 90%), but with neighborhood-range ≥ 3, we observe no cooperation at all.

6.3. Discussion

We would like to conclude this section emphasizing that the influence of population structure on evolutionary dynamics generally depends on many factors that may seem insignificant at first sight, and whose effects interact in complex ways. This may sound discouraging, since it suggests that a simple general theory of the influence of population structure on evolutionary dynamics cannot be derived. On a more positive note, it also highlights the importance of the skills you are learning with this book. Without the aid of computer simulation, it seems impossible to explore this type of questions. But using computer simulation we can gain some understanding of the complexity and the beauty of these apparently simple – yet surprisingly intricate – systems. The following quote from Roca et al. (2009b) nicely summarizes this view.

To conclude, we must recognize the strong dependence on details of evolutionary games on spatial networks. As a consequence, it does not seem plausible to expect general laws that could be applied in a wide range of practical settings. On the contrary, a close modeling including
the kind of game, the evolutionary dynamics and the population structure of the concrete problem seems mandatory to reach sound and compelling conclusions. With no doubt this is an enormous challenge, but we believe that this is one of the most promising paths that the community working in the field can explore. Roca et al. (2009b, pp. 14-15)

7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: nxn-imitate-best-nbr-extended.

Exercise 1. How can we parameterize our model to replicate the results shown in figures 1b and 1d of Hauert and Doebeli (2004)?

Exercise 2. How can we parameterize our model to replicate the results shown in figures 1, 2, 6 and 7 of Nowak et al. (1994a)?

Exercise 3. How can we parameterize our model to replicate the results shown in figure 1 of Szabó and Tőke (1998)? Note that Szabó and Tőke (1998) use total payoffs and we use average payoffs in our Fermi-m rule, but a clever parameterization can save you any programming efforts.

Exercise 4. How can we parameterize our model to replicate the results shown in figure 11 of Nowak and May (1993)?

Exercise 5. To appreciate the impact that neighborhood-type may have, run a simulation parameterized as in figure 1 above, but with decision-rule = "Fermi-m", m = 10, and self-matching? = true. Compare the results obtained using neighborhood-type = "Moore" and neighborhood-type = “Von Neumann”. What do you observe?

CODE Exercise 6. The following block of code (in procedure to update-strategy-after-revision) can be replaced by one simple line using run (a primitive that can take a string containing the name of a command as an input, and it runs the command).

14. Figures 1 and 2 in Nowak et al. (1994a) are the same as figures 1 and 2 in Nowak et al. (1994b).
Can you come up with the simple line?
2.4. Analysis of these models

The computable need not be predictable. Sigmund (1983, p. 54)

1. A much greater state space

Like most agent-based models, all the models developed in this chapter can be usefully seen as time-homogeneous Markov chains. Note, however, that in order to interpret them as Markov chains, the definition of the state of the system must be different from the one we used in chapter 1.

Recall that in chapter 1 (where we studied unstructured populations), we could define the state of the system as the strategy distribution in the population, i.e. the number of agents that are using each possible strategy. This was all the information we needed about the present –and the past– of the stochastic process to be able to (probabilistically) predict its future as accurately as it is possible. By contrast, in grid models this information is not enough.

As an illustration, consider the following (deterministic) simulation runs, conducted with the first model developed in this chapter, using payoffs \(DD\text{-payoff} = CD\text{-payoff} = 0, CC\text{-payoff} = 1\) and \(DC\text{-payoff} = 1.15\), and periodic boundary conditions (see video 1 below). The three runs start with exactly four cooperators. The cooperators are arranged (a) in a square, (b) in L, and (c) in a line. As you can see, the three simulations lead to completely different dynamics: run (a) goes to universal cooperation, run (b) produces a glider of cooperators that moves indefinitely, and run (c) goes to universal defection in one tick.
a) Four cooperators in a square  
![Square Cooperators](image)

b) Four cooperators in L  
![L Cooperators](image)

c) Four cooperators in a line  
![Line Cooperators](image)

Video 1: Simulations of model 2×2-imitate-best-nbr on a 80×80 torus, using payoffs $DD$-payoff = $CD$-payoff = 0, $CC$-payoff = 1 and $DC$-payoff = 1.15. Initially, there are only four cooperators arranged (a) in a square, (b) in L, and (c) in a line.

Video 1 clearly illustrates that, in grid models, simply knowing how many agents are using each strategy is not enough to predict how the system will evolve. In general, we need to know the strategy of each individual agent (i.e. patch). Therefore, the size of the state space in grid models is much larger than in their well-mixed population counterparts. Let us see exactly how much. Recall that the number of possible states in the well-mixed population models implemented in the previous chapter was $N^s$, where $N$ is the number of agents and $s$ the number of strategies (see section 1.4.3). In contrast, the number of possible states in the grid models implemented in this chapter is generally $s^N$. This is a major difference. For example, if $N = 100$ and $s = 2$, the size of the state space in the well-mixed population model would be $100^2 = 101$, while the size of the state space in the grid model would be $2^{100} \approx 1.26765 \times 10^{30}$.

Some of the models developed in this chapter can be seen as a particular class of Markov chains called cellular automata, so we deal with them separately in the following section.

## 2. Cellular automata

Cellular automata (CA) are discrete-time models that consist of a regular lattice of cells. In principle, the lattice can be of any finite number of dimensions. For instance, video 2 below shows a 2-dimensional CA that is called Conway's Game of Life.
Video 2: Simulation of Conway's Game of Life on a 50×50 torus.

In CA, each cell has a set of neighboring cells, defined by a certain neighborhood function (e.g. the neighborhood in the Game of Life is the Moore neighborhood). At any given tick, each cell is in one state out of a finite set (e.g., black or white in video 2 above). The state of each cell in the following tick is deterministically determined by the state of its neighbors and its own state in the current tick; and the function that updates the state of each cell is applied synchronously to every cell. As an example, the function that updates the cells' state in Conway's Game of Life reads as follows:

A white cell turns black if it has exactly three black neighbors, and a black cell stays black only if two or three of its neighbors are black. All other cells go white.

As you can see in video 2 above, cellular automata can produce astonishingly complex patterns from extremely simple deterministic rules.\(^1\) This is true even for elementary cellular automata, which are 1-dimensional, two-state cellular automata where the neighborhood of each cell is just the two cells at either side (Wolfram, 1983, 2002). Amazingly, some elementary cellular automata, like rule 30, display chaotic behavior, and others, like rule 110, are even capable of universal computation (Cook, 2004).\(^2\)

Going back to our models, note that all synchronous models implemented in this chapter that use a deterministic decision rule fit the definition of 2-dimensional cellular automata. In particular, the first model we implemented in this chapter (Nowak and May, 1992, 1993) is one of them.\(^3\)

---

1. You can run your own simulations of the Game of Life using the following Mathematica script:

   ```mathematica
   globalState = RandomInteger[1, {50, 50}];
   Dynamic[ArrayPlot[
      globalState = Last[CellularAutomaton["GameOfLife", globalState, 1]]
   ]]
   ```

2. Two useful references to learn about the fascinating world of cellular automata are Berto and Tagliabue (2023) and Wolfram (2002). Sigmund (1983, chapter 2) and Mitchell (1998) are two wonderful thought-provoking gems, highly recommended for anyone interested in appreciating the important role of cellular automata in understanding self-reproduction and universal computation.

3. Note, however, that the neighborhood in the definition of the corresponding cellular automaton is not the (Moore) neighborhood used in the model. In the model, the strategy of a player depends on the payoffs of its Moore neighbors, which in turn depend on the strategy of the player's neighbors' neighbors. Thus, the neighborhood of the corresponding cellular automaton is the Moore neighborhood of range 2, i.e., the 5x5 square around each patch.

4. Szabó and Fáth (2007, sections 4.1 and 6.5) discuss this model in detail and review several other CA models in the context of evolutionary game theory.
In general, CA are surprisingly difficult to analyze. Even though they are completely deterministic, in many cases there seems to be no shorter way of predicting the state of the CA after \( n \) ticks than by actually running the whole simulation, i.e. there is no shortcut or possible theory that can save us from having to compute every single step from tick 0 to tick \( n \). This may come as a surprise, especially for CA defined on finite lattices like all the CA developed in this chapter. After all, if a CA is run on a finite grid, it is clear that, sooner or later, it must end up in a cycle of finite length (including single states, which can be seen as cycles of length 1). However, it is often the case that CA:

- have a huge number of possible end cycles,
- the length of the end cycles can vary substantially,
- the specific cycle where a simulation ends up may be very sensitive to initial conditions and to small changes in the model (such as the size and the topology of the grid) and,
- the number of ticks required to enter the end cycle may also be very sensitive to initial conditions and to small changes in the model.

The simulation runs displayed in Video 1 are a clear illustration of these points. Simulations (a) and (c) differ from (b) only in the location of one single cooperator at the beginning of the simulation. Nonetheless, the final state of run (a) is universal cooperation, the final state of run (c) is universal defection, and run (b) ends up in a cycle of length 80. In short, a change on initial conditions as small as it can be may lead to a change in the dynamics as large as it can be. You may want to run this model with different initial conditions to appreciate the great number of possible end cycles it can get to, and its sensitivity to initial conditions.

As another example, consider the Game of Life simulation displayed in video 2 above. Video 3 below shows a simulation run with the same initial condition except for the top leftmost cell, which was white in video 2 and is black in video 3 below.

---

5. Wolfram (2002, p. 739) calls this feature "computational irreducibility". However, to our knowledge, there is not a unique and uncontested formal definition of this concept.
cooperators. The run seems to go on forever but, given that the grid is finite, we know that the simulation will necessarily end up in a cycle. Table 1 below shows the tick at which the simulation enters its end cycle, together with the length of the end cycle and its average number of cooperators, for different grid sizes. As you can see, changing slightly the size of the grid can also change the dynamics substantially (Nowak and May, 1993).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grid size</th>
<th>Tick at which the run enters the end cycle</th>
<th>Length of cycle</th>
<th>Average number of cooperators in the end cycle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>49×49</td>
<td>1 140</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51×51</td>
<td>737</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>(2304+2500)/2 = 2402 (92.35%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53×53</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55×55</td>
<td>752</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57×57</td>
<td>4 770</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>(2916+3136)/2 = 3026 (93.14%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59×59</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61×61</td>
<td>3 900</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>(48+48+48+48)/4 = 48 (1.29%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63×63</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65×65</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67×67</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69×69</td>
<td>56 723</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71×71</td>
<td>163 982</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73×73</td>
<td>151 292</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75×75</td>
<td>171 429</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77×77</td>
<td>374 805</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79×79</td>
<td>1 053 418</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>(48+48+48+48)/4 = 48 (0.77%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81×81</td>
<td>1 547 640</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0 (0%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 1. End cycles of model 2×2-imitate-best-nbr run on a grid with fixed boundaries (box), for different grid sizes, using payoffs DD-payoff = CD-payoff = 0, CC-payoff = 1 and DC-payoff = 1.85. Initially, there is one single defector in the center of the grid. All runs for grids 1×1 to 47×47 end up in universal defection in less than 200 ticks.

Finally, let us see the impact of changing the boundary conditions, again in the kaleidoscopic setup. Table 2 below shows that changes in boundary conditions can impact both the type of cycle we end up, and also the time it takes to reach it, in ways that do not seem easy to grasp.

---

6. This is a slightly extended version of table 1 in Nowak and May (1993, p. 46).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grid size</th>
<th>Fixed boundaries (Box)</th>
<th>Periodic boundaries (Torus)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>43×43</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 111</td>
<td>2-cycle from tick 324, with an average of 90.97% cooperators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45×45</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 180</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47×47</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 143</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 8030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49×49</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 1140</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51×51</td>
<td>2-cycle from tick 737, with an average of 92.35% cooperators</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 16,446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53×53</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 331</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 4853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55×55</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 752</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 14,946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57×57</td>
<td>2-cycle from tick 4770, with an average of 93.14% cooperators</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 3329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59×59</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 33</td>
<td>4-cycle from tick 45,406, with an average of 1.38% cooperators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61×61</td>
<td>4-cycle from tick 3900, with an average of 1.29% cooperators</td>
<td>4-cycle from tick 14,007, with an average of 1.29% cooperators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63×63</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 33</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65×65</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 33</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67×67</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 33</td>
<td>Universal defection from tick 286,379</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 2. End cycles of model \(2\times2\)-imitate-best-nbr run on a grid, using payoffs \(DD\)-payoff = \(CD\)-payoff = 0, \(CC\)-payoff = 1 and \(DC\)-payoff = 1.85, for different grid sizes and boundary conditions (box vs. torus). Initially, there is one single defector in the center of the grid.

The previous examples illustrate how difficult it is to analyze CA, even when they are run on finite lattices. It seems that predicting their behavior by means of deductive mathematical analysis is only possible for particularly simple cases; in general, we have to resort to computer simulation. Bhattacharjee et al. (2020) review various tools to characterize CA and state the following:

> In this section, we survey the characterization tools and parameters, developed till date to analyze the CAs. Tools are mainly developed for one-dimensional CAs, and for two or higher dimensional CAs, "run and watch" is the primary technique to study the behavior. Bhattacharjee et al. (2020, p. 439)

To conclude this section on CA, let us emphasize that the dynamics displayed by many CA are also very sensitive to noise. Oftentimes, adding just a bit of stochasticity (e.g. by using random asynchronous updating rather than synchronous updating) drastically changes the generated patterns. See e.g. sample runs in section 2.1. In such cases, we should be very careful about the conclusions we can draw from those CA. Our personal view is that deterministic dynamical patterns that are not robust to low levels of stochasticity may be interesting from a theoretical (or even aesthetical) point of view, but its usefulness as models of real-world systems is probably doubtful.

Interestingly, adding a little bit of stochasticity to CA, besides making them more realistic, often improves their mathematical tractability. As we saw in section 1.4.3, stochasticity often turns reducible Markov chains into irreducible and aperiodic ones (sometimes called ergodic), which are more amenable to exploration and analysis, and their asymptotic dynamics do not depend on initial conditions.  

### 3. Models more amenable to mathematical analysis.

#### The pair approximation

In section 1.4, we saw that the dynamics of all the models developed in chapter 1 could be approximated impressively well using various mathematical techniques, at least within certain ranges of parameter values (e.g. large populations and low revision probabilities). The main reason we could develop useful approximations for those models is that:

- the state of the system could be defined using a small set of continuous and bounded variables (i.e., the fraction of agents that are using each strategy), and
- these variables evolved slowly (i.e., their values could change only slightly in each tick).

---

7. We use the term "fixed boundaries" to be consistent with Nowak and May's (1992, 1993) original papers, but other authors, such as Sayama (2015, p. 189), refer to this topology as "cut-off boundaries", and use the term "fixed boundaries" for a different topology.

8. In section 1.4.3.1.3 we provided sufficient conditions for irreducibility and aperiodicity of time-homogeneous Markov chains.
The spatial models we have developed in this chapter do not generally satisfy the two conditions above. This is specially evident for those that are cellular automata. In spatial models, the proportion of agents that are using each strategy is certainly not enough to define the state of the system (see, e.g., video 1). Thus, a possible move forward consists in adding to our approximations some extra variables that can capture some of the missing information that is necessary to predict how the system will evolve. Specifically, in grid models, the strategies of your neighbors are very relevant, so an additional set of variables that are certainly useful is the set of conditional probabilities that a neighbor of an \( i \)-player is a \( j \)-player. This is the approach followed by the so-called “Pair approximation”, which we introduce in the next section.

### 3.1. Introduction to the pair approximation

The pair approximation (Nakamaru et al. (1997), Rand (1999), van Baalen (2000)) can be interpreted as an extension of the mean dynamic (section 1.4.3.2.1) developed to be useful for structured populations. The goal of both techniques is to derive a system of (deterministic) differential equations that can approximate our model's stochastic dynamics, and both techniques are based on computing the expected change of the stochastic process.

To derive this expected change in unstructured populations, the only information we need is the distribution of strategies in the population, since this information is enough to define the state of the stochastic process. In unstructured populations, the fraction of agents with strategy \( i \), i.e. the fraction of \( i \)-players, is also the probability that the next interaction of any agent will be with an \( i \)-player; and this is true for every agent. Thus, these fractions were the only variables we used in the mean dynamic.

By contrast, in structured populations, the probability of interacting with an \( i \)-player is not the fraction of \( i \)-players in the whole population; instead, this probability depends on the particular distribution of strategies in the agent's local neighborhood. Thus, in structured populations we need more information. The approach followed in the pair approximation is to include the conditional probabilities that a neighbor of an \( i \)-player is a \( j \)-player. These conditional probabilities, together with the distribution of strategies in the population, are the variables that are used in the pair approximation to estimate the expected evolution of the stochastic dynamics. These variables are by no means sufficient to compute the expected change in the state of the system exactly, but they can sometimes provide useful approximations.

### 3.2. Derivation of a pair approximation for regular undirected networks

In this section we derive a simple pair approximation for the dynamics of 2-player 2-strategy games in regular undirected networks, under different decision rules.
A network is a set of nodes and a set of links. Nodes represent the agents and links connect agents that are neighbors. Figure 1 shows, in white, the links corresponding to a 2-dimensional grid with toroidal topology, using Von Neumann neighborhoods (fig. 1(a)) and using Moore neighborhoods (fig. 1(b)).

Here we consider regular undirected networks only. Undirected networks are those where the neighborhood relationship is symmetric, i.e., if agent $a$ is a neighbor of agent $b$, then agent $b$ is also a neighbor of agent $a$. Regular networks are networks where every node has the same degree (i.e., the same number of neighbors). Thus, the spatial grids we have considered in this chapter, with periodic boundaries, fit the definition of regular undirected networks.

For simplicity, here we consider games with two strategies only. Let us denote them $A$ and $B$. Our goal is to derive a system of differential equations for the (joint) evolution of:

- the fraction of agents using strategy $A$, and
- the conditional probability that a neighbor of an $A$-player is an $A$-player.

The following section explains the notation we will use.

### 3.2.1. Notation

**Notation for nodes (i.e., agents)**

- $N$ is the number of agents.
- $k$ is the number of neighbors (or degree) of every agent.
- $[A]$ is the number of agents with strategy $A$, and $[B]$ is the number of agents with strategy $B$. Thus, $[B] = N - [A]$.

---

9. Hauert and Szabó (2005, section B) study dynamics on different regular undirected networks besides lattices, such as random regular graphs and regular small world networks.
• $x_A = \frac{[A]}{N}$ is the fraction of players using strategy $A$. Similarly, $x_B = \frac{[B]}{N}$. Therefore, $x_B = 1 - x_A$.

**Notation for links**

We follow the convention of counting links between agents as if they were directed, i.e., if an $A$-player and a $B$-player are neighbors, we count two links: one $A$-$B$ link and one $B$-$A$ link.\(^{10}\) Thus, the total number of links is $kN$.

• $[AB]$ denotes the number of links from $A$-players to $B$-players. We define $[AA]$, $[BA]$ and $[BB]$ analogously. Thus, we have $[AA] + [AB] + [BA] + [BB] = kN$ and $[BA] = [AB]$.

• $x_{AB} = \frac{[AB]}{kN}$ denotes the fraction of links from $A$-players to $B$-players. We define $x_{AA}$, $x_{BA}$ and $x_{BB}$ analogously. Thus, we have $x_{AA} + x_{AB} + x_{BA} + x_{BB} = 1$ and $x_{AB} = x_{BA}$.

• $q_{A/A} = \frac{[AA]}{[AA] + [AB]} = \frac{x_{AA}}{x_A}$ denotes the fraction of neighbors of $A$-players that are $A$-players themselves. This is also the probability that a (random) neighbor of a (random) $A$-player is an $A$-player. $q_{B/A} = \frac{[AB]}{[AA] + [AB]} = \frac{x_{AB}}{x_A} = 1 - q_{A/A}$ is the probability that a random neighbor of an $A$-player is a $B$-player. We have equivalent definitions for $q_{A/B} = \frac{x_{AB}}{x_B} = \frac{x_A}{1-x_A}(1 - q_{A/A})$ and for $q_{B/B} = 1 - q_{A/B}$.

Importantly, note that all the considered variables $x_X$, $x_{XY}$ and $q_{X/Y}$ can be expressed as functions of $x_A$ and $q_{A/A}$.

**3.2.2. Neighborhood configurations**

In this section we derive the probability of different neighborhood configurations. We assume that the model is such that the only relevant information about the neighborhood is its distribution of strategies. With two strategies, this distribution can be characterized by the number of $A$-neighbors, $k_A$, with $0 \leq k_A \leq k$.

For an $A$-player, the probability of being in a neighborhood with $k_A$ $A$-neighbors can be approximated by the following binomial distribution:

$$P_A(k_A) = \binom{k}{k_A} q_{A/A}^{k_A} (1 - q_{A/A})^{k-k_A}$$

And, for a $B$-player, the probability of being in a neighborhood with $k_A$ $A$-neighbors can be approximated by:

$$P_B(k_A) = \binom{k}{k_A} q_{A/B}^{k_A} (1 - q_{A/B})^{k-k_A}$$

It will also be useful to refine these probabilities for the cases where we already know that there is a player in the neighborhood using a strategy different from the focal agent’s strategy. That is, if we

---

\(^{10}\) This convention is convenient for the formulas, but there are alternatives that are also valid.
already know that (at least) one of the neighbors of a focal \( A \)-player is a \( B \)-player, the conditional probability of the neighborhood configuration with \( k_A \) \( A \)-players for the focal \( A \)-player can be approximated, for \( k_A \leq k - 1 \), by

\[
P_{A, \text{OneB}}(k_A) = \binom{k-1}{k_A} q_{A/A}^{k_A} (1 - q_{A/A})^{k-1-k_A}
\]

And, equivalently, for a \( B \)-player with at least one \( A \)-neighbor, the conditional probabilities, for \( k_A \geq 1 \), are given by

\[
P_{B, \text{OneA}}(k_A) = \binom{k-1}{k_A-1} q_{A/B}^{k_A-1} (1 - q_{A/B})^{k-k_A}
\]

Importantly, note that, given that \( q_{A/B} = \frac{x_A}{1-x_A} (1 - q_{A/A}) \), all the formulas in this subsection can also be expressed in terms of \( x_A \) and \( q_{A/A} \).

3.2.3. Derivation of the first equation: \( \dot{x}_A = f_1(x_A, q_{A/A}) \)

As indicated before, our goal is to derive a system of differential equations for i) the fraction of agents using strategy \( A \) and ii) the conditional probability that a neighbor of an \( A \)-player is an \( A \)-player, i.e.,

\[
\begin{align*}
\dot{x}_A &= f_1(x_A, q_{A/A}) \\
\dot{q}_{A/A} &= f_2(x_A, q_{A/A})
\end{align*}
\]

To derive the first equation, we follow the same approach we used to derive the mean dynamic (section 1.4.3.2.1). We define one unit of clock time as the time over which every agent is expected to receive exactly one revision opportunity. Thus, over the time interval \( dt \), the number of agents who are expected to receive a revision opportunity is \( Ndt \). Let \( \mathbb{P}(A \rightarrow B) \) be the probability that a revising \( A \)-player switches to strategy \( B \). Therefore, of the \( Ndt \) agents who revise their strategies, \( x_A \mathbb{P}(A \rightarrow B) Ndt \) are expected to switch from strategy \( A \) to strategy \( B \). Similarly, \( x_B \mathbb{P}(B \rightarrow A) Ndt \) agents are expected to switch from strategy \( B \) to strategy \( A \). Hence, the expected change in the number of agents that are using strategy \( A \) over the time interval \( dt \) is \((x_B \mathbb{P}(B \rightarrow A) - x_A \mathbb{P}(A \rightarrow B)) Ndt\). Therefore, the expected change in the fraction of agents using strategy \( A \) is:

\[
dx_A = \frac{1}{N} (x_B \mathbb{P}(B \rightarrow A) - x_A \mathbb{P}(A \rightarrow B)) Ndt = (x_B \mathbb{P}(B \rightarrow A) - x_A \mathbb{P}(A \rightarrow B)) dt
\]

Thus,

\[
\dot{x}_A = x_B \mathbb{P}(B \rightarrow A) - x_A \mathbb{P}(A \rightarrow B)
\]

Note, however, that the probabilities in the formula above depend on the neighborhood configuration of the focal agent. Thus, we should consider all the possible neighborhood configurations and their corresponding probabilities, as follows:

\[
\dot{x}_A = x_B \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_B(k_A) F_B(k_A) - x_A \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_A(k_A) F_A(k_A)
\]

where \( F_B(k_A) \) is the (conditional) probability that a revising \( B \)-player with \( k_A \) \( A \)-neighbors switches
to strategy $A$, and $F_A(k_A)$ is the (conditional) probability that a revising $A$-player with $k_A$ $A$-neighbors switches to strategy $B$.

**Conditional switching probabilities $F_B(k_A)$ and $F_A(k_A)$**

Conditional switching probabilities depend on the number of $A$-neighbors $k_A$ and on the decision rule. As decision rule, here we focus on the imitative-pairwise-difference rule; we leave the derivation of the switching probabilities for other decision rules as exercises at the end of this section.

Under the imitative-pairwise-difference rule, the revising agent looks at a random neighbor and, if the observed neighbor has a greater average payoff, the reviser copies her strategy with probability proportional to the difference in average payoffs. Thus, let us start defining the payoff functions.

Consider first a revising $B$-player with $k_A$ $A$-neighbors. The average payoff to such a revising $B$-player is $\pi_B(k_A) = (k_A\pi_{BA} + (k - k_A)\pi_{BB})/k$. The payoff to an $A$-neighbor of the revising $B$-player depends on the number $k'_A \leq k - 1$ of $A$-neighbors of this $A$-player (who has at least one $B$-neighbor), and this payoff is $\pi_A(k'_A) = (k'_A\pi_{AA} + (k - k'_A)\pi_{AB})/k$.

We can now derive $F_B(k_A)$, which is the probability that a revising $B$-player switches to strategy $A$. The probability that a random neighbor of a revising $B$-player with $k_A$ $A$-neighbors is an $A$-player is $k_A/k$. The payoff of this random $A$-neighbor depends on the number $k'_A$ of $A$-neighbors she has, with $0 \leq k'_A \leq k - 1$ (since we know that she has at least one $B$-neighbor, i.e. the reviser). The probability that the observed $A$-neighbor has $k'_A$ $A$-neighbors is $P_{A,\text{One }B}(k'_A)$. Therefore, the formula for $F_B(k_A)$ reads:

$$F_B(k_A) = \frac{k_A}{k} \sum_{k'_A=0}^{k-1} P_{A,\text{One }B}(k'_A) \left[\frac{\pi_A(k'_A) - \pi_B(k_A)}{\Delta}\right]^+,$$

where $[x]^+ = \max(x, 0)$ and $\Delta > 0$ is a sufficiently large constant to guarantee that $\left[\frac{\pi_A(k'_A) - \pi_B(k_A)}{\Delta}\right]^+ \leq 1$ in every possible case.

Following the same reasoning, we can derive $F_A(k_A)$:

$$F_A(k_A) = \frac{k - k_A}{k} \sum_{k'_A=1}^k P_{B,\text{One }A}(k'_A) \left[\frac{\pi_B(k'_A) - \pi_A(k_A)}{\Delta}\right]^+.$$

**Substitution**

By now, we have the formulas for every term in the equation:

$$\dot{x}_A = x_B \sum_{k_A=0}^k P_B(k_A)F_B(k_A) - x_A \sum_{k_A=0}^k P_A(k_A)F_A(k_A)$$

It only remains to express all these terms as functions of $x_A$ and $q_{A/A}$ to obtain the first equation of the pair approximation:

---

11. For decision rules that depend on total payoffs, rather than on average payoffs, we would just multiply by $k$.
12. The value of $\Delta$ should be at least $(\max(\pi_{AA}, \pi_{AB}, \pi_{BA}, \pi_{BB}) - \min(\pi_{AA}, \pi_{AB}, \pi_{BA}, \pi_{BB}))$; choosing any value greater than this will only imply a change of speed in the differential equations.

219 | Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
3.2.4. Derivation of the second equation: \( \dot{q}_{A/A} = f_2(x_A, q_{A/A}) \)

Recall that \( q_{A/A} = \frac{x_{AA}}{x_A} \). Therefore,

\[
\dot{q}_{A/A} = \frac{\dot{x}_{AA}}{x_A} - \frac{x_{AA}}{x_A} \dot{x}_A
\]

Since we already have the formula for \( \dot{x}_A = f_1(x_A, q_{A/A}) \), we just need to derive \( \dot{x}_{AA} \).

Remember that \( x_{AA} = \frac{|AA|}{k_N} \). Just like we did for the first equation, here we also consider the events that modify \([AA]\), taking into account all the possible neighborhood configurations with their corresponding probabilities. The expected change in the number of \(A-A\) links \([AA]\) over the time interval \(dt\) is:

\[
d[AA] = \left( x_B \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_B(k_A) F_B(k_A) L_B^+(k_A) - x_A \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_A(k_A) F_A(k_A) L_A^-(k_A) \right) N dt,
\]

where \( L_B^+(k_A) = 2k_A \) is the number of new \(A-A\) links that appear when a \(B\)-player with \(k_A\) \(A\)-neighbors switches to strategy \(A\), and where \( L_A^-(k_A) = 2k_A \) is the number of \(A-A\) links that disappear when an \(A\)-player (with \(k_A\) \(A\)-neighbors) adopts strategy \(B\). Therefore, the expected change in \( x_{AA} \) is:

\[
dx_{AA} = \frac{d[AA]}{k_N} = \frac{1}{k} \left( x_B \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_B(k_A) F_B(k_A) L_B^+(k_A) - x_A \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_A(k_A) F_A(k_A) L_A^-(k_A) \right) dt
\]

Thus,

\[
\dot{x}_{AA} = \frac{1}{k} \left( x_B \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_B(k_A) F_B(k_A) L_B^+(k_A) - x_A \sum_{k_A=0}^{k} P_A(k_A) F_A(k_A) L_A^-(k_A) \right)
\]

Expressing the different terms as functions of \( x_A \) and \( q_{A/A} \), we obtain an equation of the form \( \dot{x}_{AA} = f_3(x_A, q_{A/A}) \). Finally, from \( \dot{q}_{A/A} = \frac{\dot{x}_{AA}}{x_A} - \frac{x_{AA}}{x_A} \dot{x}_A \), we obtain the second equation of the pair approximation \( \dot{q}_{A/A} = f_2(x_A, q_{A/A}) \).

3.3. Solving the pair approximation. Examples

Just like we did with the mean dynamics, we can numerically solve the system of differential equations of the pair approximation. To this end, we have created a Mathematica® notebook that you can download and run using the free Wolfram Player. Figure 2 shows its interface.
As an example of a case where the pair approximation works well, we present some results for the snowdrift game (payoffs = [1 0.8][1.2 0]) played synchronously on a 100×100 torus using Moore neighborhoods (k = 8) and the imitative-pairwise-difference rule. Initial conditions are random, with half the population using strategy A and the other half using strategy B, so $x_A(0) = 0.5$ and $q_{A/A}(0) \approx 0.5$. Figure 3 shows the solution trajectory of the pair approximation (see also Figure 2), together with the average, minimum and maximum values of the fraction of A-strategists at every tick, across 1000 simulation runs conducted with our nxn-imitate-best-nbr-extended model.
Figure 3. Pair approximation and simulation results for the snowdrift game played synchronously on a 100×100 torus using Moore neighborhoods (\(k = 8\)) and the imitative-pairwise-difference rule. The black solid line shows the fraction of \(A\)-strategists according to the pair approximation, while the orange solid line shows the average values across 1000 simulation runs. The orange error bars show the minimum and maximum values observed across the 1000 runs. Payoffs \([1 \ 0.8 \ \ 1.2 \ 0]\); initial conditions \([5000 \ 5000]\).

As you can see in Figure 3, in this case the pair approximation works reasonably well, and its limiting value \(x_A^\infty \equiv \lim_{t \to \infty} x_A(t) = 0.70\) provides a very good estimate of the long-term average value of the fraction of \(A\)-strategists.\(^{13}\)

Unfortunately, the pair approximation does not always work so well, by any means. As an example, Figure 4 shows results for the same parameterization as in Figure 3, but using Von Neumann neighborhoods (\(k = 4\)) instead of Moore neighborhoods.

---

\(^{13}\) For asynchronous updating, the match between the pair approximation and the simulations is slightly worse but qualitatively similar. The long-term average values for synchronous and asynchronous updating, together with the pair approximation, are plotted in figure 1d of Hauert and Doebeli (2004), entering a cost-to-benefit ratio of 0.2.
Figure 4. Pair approximation and simulation results for the snowdrift game played synchronously on a 100×100 torus using Von Neumann neighborhoods \((k = 4)\) and the imitative-pairwise-difference rule. The black solid line shows the fraction of \(A\)-strategists according to the pair approximation, while the orange solid line shows the average values across 100 simulation runs. The orange error bars show the minimum and maximum values observed across the 100 runs. Payoffs \([1, 0.8]; [1.2, 0]\); initial conditions \([5000, 5000]\).

In the case shown in Figure 4, the pair approximation provides an estimate for the long-term average fraction of \(A\)-strategists of \(x_A^\infty = 0.67\), which is far from the value of 0.94 obtained by running the stochastic model.\(^{14}\)

We conclude this section with another example where the pair approximation does not work well. Consider the Prisoner’s Dilemma with payoffs \([1, 0]; [1.1, 0.1]\) played asynchronously on a 125×125 torus using Moore neighborhoods \((k = 8)\) and the imitative-pairwise-difference rule. Initial conditions are such that \(x_A(0) \approx q_{A/A}(0) \approx 0.5\). Figure 5 shows the comparison between the pair approximation and a computational experiment run with our nxn-imitate-best-nbr-extended model.\(^{15}\) In this case, the pair approximation provides an estimate for the long-term average fraction of \(A\)-strategists of \(x_A^\infty = 0.15\), while the value obtained from the computational experiment is 0.65.

\(^{14}\) These values are plotted in figure 1b of Hauert and Doebeli (2004), entering a cost-to-benefit ratio of 0.2.

\(^{15}\) A similar figure can be found in Fu et al. (2010, figure 4a, red lines), though they use different initial conditions. The limiting values \((x_A^\infty = 0.15\) and the value obtained from the computational experiment, 0.65) are also plotted in figure 6a of Fu et al. (2010), for \(\Gamma = 0.1\). Fu et al. (2010) use total payoffs rather than average payoffs, but this difference is irrelevant when using the imitative-pairwise-difference rule on regular networks.
3.4. Discussion

Note that in the "well-mixed population" models we developed in chapter 1, every player was equally likely to interact with every other player, regardless of their strategies. Thus, in those models $q_{A|A} = q_{A|B} = x_{A}$.

By contrast, in spatial models, the values of $x_{A}$ and $q_{A|A}$ generally differ, and we often obtain better approximations if we track their joint evolution, as we do in the pair approximation. However, it seems clear that in most cases these two variables will not be enough to condense all the relevant information that can affect evolutionary dynamics on grids (or, more generally, on networks). To make this important point crystal clear, below we present different network configurations with exactly the same initial values of $x_{A}$ and $q_{A|A}$ (so the prediction of the pair approximation is exactly the same for both), but with completely different evolution.

Consider a toroidal grid with Von Neumann neighborhoods ($k = 4$). Agents play a coordination game with strategies $A$ (orange) and $B$ (green), and payoff matrix $[[3 0][0 2]]$, using the imitate-if-better-all-
nbrs decision rule. You may assume synchronous or asynchronous updating. Initially, all players are using the green strategy $B$ except for a group of 8 agents who use strategy $A$. See the two initial configurations in Table 3 below for two examples. These initial configurations show only the part of the grid corresponding to the 8 orange $A$-strategists and their second neighbors; the numbers are the total payoff obtained by each player. You may assume that the grid is larger than the part shown in the figures, as long as the part not shown is green.

Table 3 shows two distinct initial configurations, each with 8 $A$-strategists and 8 undirected $A$-$A$ links, so they both have the same values for $x_A$ and $q_{A|A}$. However, configuration c1 is an absorbing state (i.e., it does not change over time), while configuration c2 leads to a complete invasion by orange strategy $A$.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Initial configuration</th>
<th>Final configuration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>c1</td>
<td><img src="image1.png" alt="Initial configuration c1" /></td>
<td><img src="image2.png" alt="Final configuration c1" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c2</td>
<td><img src="image3.png" alt="Initial configuration c2" /></td>
<td><img src="image4.png" alt="Final configuration c2" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3. Two initial configurations with the same values for $x_A$ and $q_{A|A}$ and their corresponding final states.

Similarly, initial configurations c3 to c6 in Table 4 share the same number of $A$-strategists (8) and of $A$-$A$ links (7 undirected links), so they all present the same values for $x_A$ and $q_{A|A}$. However, their dynamic evolution is completely different:

- Configuration c3 leads to the survival of the 2x2 orange square block and the disappearance of the other orange $A$-players.
- Configuration c4 leads to a complete invasion by orange strategy $A$.
- Configuration c5 leads to a complete invasion by green strategy $B$.
- Configuration c6 may lead to the invasion of orange $A$, to the invasion of green $B$, or to one of two other possible final states where both strategies are present.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Initial configuration</th>
<th>Possible final configurations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>c3</td>
<td><img src="c3.png" alt="Image" /></td>
<td><img src="c3_final.png" alt="Image" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c4</td>
<td><img src="c4.png" alt="Image" /></td>
<td><img src="c4_final.png" alt="Image" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c5</td>
<td><img src="c5.png" alt="Image" /></td>
<td><img src="c5_final.png" alt="Image" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c6</td>
<td><img src="c6.png" alt="Image" /></td>
<td><img src="c6_final.png" alt="Image" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4. Four initial configurations with the same values for $x_A$ and $q_{A|A}$, and the final states they may lead to.

It is then clear that variables $x_A$ and $q_{A|A}$ are not sufficient to condense all the relevant information.
that can affect evolutionary dynamics on grids.\textsuperscript{16} Thus, in general, the pair approximation presented here cannot provide a good description of the agent-based stochastic dynamics.

One may wonder whether adding more variables may lead to better approximations. There are different ways we can generalize and improve the pair approximation we have derived here. For instance, if the underlying network is such that neighboring nodes tend to have common neighbors (i.e., high clustering coefficient), we may refine the estimation of the probability of a neighbor’s neighborhood configuration (i.e., our terms $P_{A,\text{OneB}}(k_A')$ and $P_{B,\text{OneA}}(k_A')$) by taking into account these correlations (see, e.g., Morita (2008)). Similarly, to estimate the probability $q_{X|AB}$ that a (random) neighbor of an $A$-player linked to a $B$-neighbor is an $X$-player (with $X \in \{A, B\}$), we could keep track of the expected evolution of triplets, such as $[AAB]$. This could well improve the quality of the approximation, but it would also increase the number of variables and equations in the system of ODEs, possibly making it less amenable to analysis (van Baalen, 2000).

In any case, the bottom line is that there is no guarantee whatsoever that adding more variables will eventually yield a good analytical approximation that will work in every case. While for unstructured populations there are mathematical theorems that guarantee that the stochastic process converges to the mean dynamic as the population size grows, this is not generally the case for pair approximations in structured populations. The “validity” of pair approximations is generally assessed via simulations... the very same simulations the approximation aims to describe.

We conclude with a quote by Fu et al. (2010) which nicely summarizes the role of the pair approximation in understanding evolutionary dynamics on grids:

> [The pair approximation] provides important qualitative insights into the invasion dynamics but often fails to provide accurate quantitative predictions. Fu et al. (2010, p. 360)

\textsuperscript{16} Hauert and Szabó (2005, figure 5) show examples of different regular networks that share the same pair approximation but have very different dynamics.
4. Exercises

**Exercise 1.** Derive the pair approximation for the *imitate-if-better-all-nbrs* decision rule.

**Exercise 2.** Derive the pair approximation for the *Fermi-m* decision rule.

**Exercise 3.** Derive the pair approximation for the *imitate the best neighbor* decision rule. For simplicity, you may want to assume that a revising *B*-player will change her strategy only if no *B*-player achieves the maximum payoff in the neighborhood (and analogously for *A*-revisers). This is a slightly different way of resolving ties. Warning! This exercise is significantly harder than the two previous ones.

**CODE Exercise 4.** Extend our *nxn-imitate-best-nbr-extended* model to include two monitors that show the values of $x_A$ and $q_{A|A}$.

**Exercise 5.** In exercise 2.3.1, we parameterized our *nxn-imitate-best-nbr-extended* model to replicate the simulation results shown in figures 1b and 1d of Hauert and Doebeli (2004). We can now replicate their *pair approximation* results too (i.e., the solid line in these figures). Please, use the Mathematica notebook that solves the pair approximation to compute a few values of the solid lines in these two figures.

**Exercise 6.** How can we parameterize our *nxn-imitate-best-nbr-extended* model and the Mathematica notebook that solves the pair approximation to replicate the results shown in figures 4a, 4d, 6a and 6c of Fu et al. (2010)?
CHAPTER 3. GAMES ON NETWORKS
3.0. The nxn game on a random network

1. Goal

The goal of this chapter is to learn how to implement models where players are connected in a network (see figure 1). A network is a set of nodes and a set of links. Links connect pairs of nodes. In our models, the nodes in the network will be the players, so each link connects two players.

Fig. 1. Example of a preferential attachment network. Players are represented as circles. There are links between some pairs of players.

In this book, we will only use undirected links (which denote symmetric relations such as "being a sibling of"). Nonetheless, in NetLogo it is equally easy to implement models with directed links (for asymmetric relations, such as "being a parent of"), and also models with both types of links.

Here, we will use networks to limit the information that players can access. We assume that players can only interact with their link-neighbors (i.e. those with whom the player shares a link), so link-neighbors are the only players that a player can observe or play with. In this sense, networks define local neighborhoods of interaction, potentially different for each player.

By using networks, we will be able to generalize all the models previously developed in this book.

---

1. A more mathematical term for network is "graph". People tend to use the term "graph" when they study the mathematical structure, composed only of nodes and links. The term "network", rather than graph, is often used when nodes or links have some individual attributes or properties that are of interest. In this book we will use the term "network", but do feel free to use the term "graph" if you like. In graph theory, nodes are often called "vertices" and links are often called "edges".
Note that in chapter 1 we implemented models where every player could observe and play with every other player. Such models can be interpreted as network models where players are connected through a complete network, i.e., a network where everyone is linked with everybody else. In chapter 2, we implemented models with spatial structure, i.e., models where players were embedded on a 2-dimensional grid and they could only interact with their spatial neighbors. Those models can be perfectly interpreted as network models. For instance, the spatial model where we used Von Neumann neighborhoods of radius 1 corresponds to a square lattice network. In this chapter, we will learn to implement models where players are connected through any arbitrary network.

2. Motivation. A single-optimum coordination game

Consider the following 2-player 2-strategy single-optimum coordination game (which we discussed in section 0.1):

| Player 1 | Player 2
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Player 1 chooses A</td>
<td>1, 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Player 1 chooses B</td>
<td>0, 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Player 2

If you explore the dynamics of this game with the last model we developed in chapter 1, i.e. nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient, you will see that a population of 100 agents using the imitate if better rule with low noise (e.g. noise = 0.03), starting with 70 A-strategists and 30 B-strategists, will almost certainly approach the inefficient state where everyone is choosing strategy A, and spend most of the time around it.

Note that in every model developed in chapter 1, every player can observe and play with every other player (i.e., the network of potential interactions is complete). Now imagine that instead of assuming that everyone can interact with everyone, we assume that each player has just a few contacts (say about 2 on average), and we also assume that these contacts are set at random, in the sense that any possible contact exists with the same probability (i.e., an Erdős–Rényi random network).

Do you think that this change on the network of potential interactions (from complete, to sparse and random) will make any difference? Players will still select other players to observe and to play at random. The difference will be that the set of players with which each player can interact throughout the course of the simulation will be much smaller (though still random).

Let us build a model to explore this question!
3. Description of the model

We depart from the program we implemented in section 1.2 (nxn-imitate-if-better-noise). In section 1.3, we saw that the computational speed of this program could be greatly increased. However, the speed boost came at the expense of making our code slightly less readable. Here we want to focus on code readability, so we believe it is better to start with the most natural implementation of the model, i.e. nxn-imitate-if-better-noise.

The only change we are going to make to the model that nxn-imitate-if-better-noise implements is to embed the players on a network created following the $G(n\text{-of-players}, \text{prob-link})$ Erdős–Rényi random network model. In this type of network model, each possible link between any two players is included in the network with probability prob-link, independently from every other link. The following is a full description of the model we aim to implement, highlighting the main changes:

In this model, there is a population of $n\text{-of-players}$ agents who repeatedly play a symmetric 2-player game with any number of strategies. The payoffs of the game are determined by the user in the form of a matrix $\begin{bmatrix} A_{00} & A_{01} & \ldots & A_{0n} \\ A_{10} & A_{11} & \ldots & A_{1n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{n0} & A_{n1} & \ldots & A_{nn} \end{bmatrix}$ containing the payoffs $A_{ij}$ that an agent playing strategy $i$ obtains when meeting an agent playing strategy $j$ ($i, j \in \{0, 1, \ldots, n\}$). The number of strategies is inferred from the number of rows in the payoff matrix.

The initial strategy distribution is set with parameter $n\text{-of-players-for-each-strategy}$, using a list of the form $[a_0, a_1, \ldots, a_n]$, where item $a_i$ is the initial number of agents with strategy $i$. Thus, the total number of agents is the sum of all elements in this list.

Agents are embedded on a network created following the $G(n\text{-of-players}, \text{prob-link})$ Erdős–Rényi random network model. The network is created once at the beginning of the simulation and it is kept fixed for the whole simulation. Players can only interact with their link-neighbors in the network.

Once initial conditions are set and the network has been created, the following sequence of events –which defines a tick– is repeatedly executed:

1. Every agent obtains a payoff by selecting one of her link-neighbors at random and playing the game.

2. With probability prob-revision, individual agents are given the opportunity to revise their strategies. In that case, with probability noise, the revising agent will adopt a random strategy; and with probability $(1 - \text{noise})$, the revising agent will choose her strategy following the imitate if better rule, adapted for networks:

   Look at one (randomly selected) link-neighbor and adopt her strategy if and only if her payoff was greater than yours. (And do nothing if you have no neighbors.)

2. Note that, in this model, the agent observed by the revising agent may or may not be the same agent that the revising agent played with. In general, imposing that revising agents necessarily look at the same agent they played with leads to very different dynamics (see Hauert and Miękisz (2018)).
All agents who revise their strategies within the same tick do it simultaneously (i.e. synchronously).

The model shows the evolution of the number of agents choosing each of the possible strategies at the end of every tick. The model also shows a representation of the network, with players colored according to their strategies.

**CODE 4. Interface design**

We depart from the model we created in section 1.2 (nxn-imitate-if-better-noise), so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it. The current interface looks as shown in figure 1.2-1. Our goal now is to modify it so it looks as figure 2 below. We will place everything related to networks at the right side of the interface.

![Figure 2. Interface design](image)

Let us go through all the necessary changes:

- We should bring forward the **2D view** of the NetLogo world (i.e. the large black square) to a place where we can see it. We will use this view to represent the network of players.

Choose the dimensions of the world by clicking on the "Settings..." button on the top bar, by double-clicking on the 2D view, or by right-clicking on the 2D view and choosing *Edit*. A window will pop up, which allows you to choose the number of patches by setting the values of *min-pxcor*, *max-pxcor*, *min-pycor* and *max-pycor*. You can also determine the patches’ size in pixels, and whether the grid wraps horizontally, vertically, both or none (see *Topology* section).

We recommend unticking the boxes related to wrapping, to prevent the links of the network from going through the boundaries. Apart from that, feel free to choose any values you like for the other parameters. Our settings are shown in figure 3 below:
Let us create two new buttons, for procedures that deal with the visualization of the network:

1. One button named `relax-network`, which runs the procedure `to relax-network` indefinitely.
2. One button named `drag-and-drop`, which runs the procedure `to drag-and-drop` indefinitely.

In the Code tab, write the procedures `to relax-network` and `to drag-and-drop`, without including any code inside for now.

```plaintext
to relax-network
    ;; empty for now
end

to drag-and-drop
```
Then, create the buttons. Since these buttons deal only with visual aspects of the model, you may want to use the primitive `with-local-randomness`, which guarantees that this piece of code does not interfere with the generation of pseudorandom numbers for the rest of the model. Also, do not forget to tick the “Forever” option. When pressed, these buttons will make their respective procedures run repeatedly until the button is pressed again. We will understand later why we want this.

![Figure 4. Settings for relax-network button. Do not forget to tick on “Forever”](image)

- Finally, let us create a slider to let the user choose the probability `prob-link` with which each link should be created in the random network.

Create a slider for global variable `prob-link`. You can choose limit values 0 (as the minimum) and 1 (as the maximum), and an increment of 0.01.
5.1. Skeleton of the code

Note that the only differences between the skeleton of our current code and the skeleton of the new model we are creating now (fig. 5) are that:

- we are going to call a new procedure named to build-Erdos-Renyi-network when setting up the players (to build the random network),
- we are going to modify procedure to update-payoff so agents obtain their payoff by selecting one of her link-neighbors at random (rather than one other agent in the population at random),
- we are going to modify procedure to update-strategy-after-revision so revising agents look at one (randomly selected) link-neighbor (rather than at any other agent in the population), and
- we are going to call a new procedure named to update-players-color at the end of procedure to go, to color the players according to their strategy in the 2D view.

Let's make it happen!!
5.2. Extensions, global variables and individually-owned variables

Extensions

To implement models with networks in NetLogo, there is a wonderful extension that will make our life much easier: the nw extension. It is highly recommended that you read its short documentation now. Then, to load the nw extension, write the following line at the very top of the code:

```
extensions [nw]
```

Global variables

There is no need to add or remove any global variables in our code. The current global variables are:

```
globals [payoff-matrix n-of-strategies n-of-players]
```

Individually-owned variables

There is no need to add or remove any individually-owned variables in our code. The current individually-owned variables are:

```
players-own [strategy strategy-after-revision payoff]
```

5.3. Setup procedures

In this model we want to embed the players in a \(G(n\text{-of-players}, \text{prob-link})\) Erdős–Rényi random network. Thus, we should create a procedure to do that. We can call it to build-Erdos-Renyi-network. Primitive \texttt{nw:generate-random} from the nw extension builds the network for us. Thus, the code for this procedure is particularly easy:

```
to build-Erdos-Renyi-network
  nw:generate-random players links n-of-players prob-link
end
```

To create the network, we have to specify the breed of turtles and the breed of links that will be used. Note that the command \texttt{nw:generate-random} will actually create new turtles and new links, from the breed that we specify. We want players to be the breed of turtles in our network and, since we have not defined a specific breed of links, we can just use the primitive links. To generate the
network, we also have to specify the number of players we want to create, so we will have to make sure that variable \texttt{n-of-players} has the appropriate value at the time of calling procedure \texttt{to build-Erdos-Renyi-network}. Finally, \texttt{prob-link} is a parameter set by the user, so we do not have to worry about that.

Since procedure \texttt{to build-Erdos-Renyi-network} actually creates the players, we should call it from procedure \texttt{to setup-players}, which we can modify as follows:

```plaintext

to setup-players
  let initial-distribution read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy

  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [ 
    user-message (word "The number of items in\n" 
      "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. " 
      length initial-distribution "):\n" 
      n-of-players-for-each-strategy 
    "\nshould be equal to the number of rows\n" 
      "in the payoff matrix (i.e. " 
      length payoff-matrix "):\n" 
    payoff

  ]
]

  ;; we have to compute the number of players
  ;; before running procedure build-Erdos-Renyi-network
  set n-of-players sum initial-distribution

  ;; the following line is just for aesthetics
  set-default-shape players "circle"

  ;; now we build the network
  build-Erdos-Renyi-network

  ;; now we have created the players and the links

  ;; the following line is just for aesthetics
  ask players [fd 15]

  ;; the following lines ensure that
  ;; we set the initial distribution of strategies
  ;; according to initial-distribution
  ask players [set strategy -1]
  let i 0
  foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
    ;; note that, below, we do not create the
    ;; players anymore (since they already exist)
    ask n-of j players with [strategy = -1] [ 
      set payoff 0
      set strategy i
      set strategy-after-revision strategy
    ]
    set i (i + 1)

```
At this point, we can run our code and check that we have successfully created the network!

![Figure 6. Snapshot of a simulation run with the current code](image)

Even though we have successfully created the network, players can still observe and play with any other player in the population... but we will fix that in no time!

### 5.4. Go and other main procedures

In our model, we want players to interact only with their link-neighbors. In NetLogo, there is actually a primitive called **link-neighbors**, which we can use once we have created the network. Thus, in our code we should replace

```plaintext
other players
```

with the primitive **link-neighbors** at the places where we ask players to interact with other players. One such place is at procedure **to update-payoff**:

```plaintext
to update-payoff
  ;; let mate one-of other players  <= deleted line
  let mate one-of link-neighbors  ;; <= added line
  set payoff item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
end
```

And the other place is at procedure **to update-strategy-after-revision**:

```plaintext
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise
    [ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
    [ ;; let observed player one-of other players  <= deleted line
```
```plaintext
let observed-player one-of link-neighbors ;; <= added line

if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [
  set strategy-after-revision
  ([strategy] of observed-player)
]
end
```

At this point, our code should not contain any syntactic errors. However, if you run it, you will get an error. Do you understand why? Can you fix it? The box below contains the solution. We hide it to give you a chance to experience the great satisfaction that comes when you accomplish something challenging.

Fix

Well done! Indeed, we sometimes ask players who have no neighbors to select one. We can easily fix this mistake using primitive `any?` as follows:

```plaintext
to update-payoff
  if any? link-neighbors [ ;; <= added line
    let mate one-of link-neighbors
    set payoff
      item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
  ] ;; <= added line
end
```

```plaintext
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise [
    set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
  [ if any? link-neighbors [ ;; <= added line
    let observed-player one-of link-neighbors

      if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [
        set strategy-after-revision
        ([strategy] of observed-player)
      ]
    ] ;; <= added line
  ]
end
```
Now our program runs as desired. We just have to improve the visualization.

5.5 Other procedures

to update-players-color

We would like to color players according to their strategy. To keep our code modular, we will implement a separate procedure named to update-players-color for that. Can you code it?

Implementation of procedure to update-players-color

to update-players-color
ask players [set color 25 + 40 * strategy]
end

We should use the same colors for the strategies here as in the strategy plot, i.e. the colors that we set in procedure to setup-graph for the strategies.

Once we have procedure to update-players-color implemented, we should call it both at the end of procedure to setup-players and of procedure to go. With this, we can run the model and see every individual player’s strategy (see fig. 7).

Visualization of the network: to relax-network and to drag-and-drop

Here we give the implementation of two procedures that will allow the user to visualize and inspect the network more easily. These are included in our code just for visualization purposes, and do not affect the behavior of the players.

Procedure to relax-network distributes the players on the world so they are not too close to each other. It is based on NetLogo’s primitive layout-spring. The following video shows its beautiful workings:
Procedure to drag-and-drop lets the user select one player with the mouse and move it around the world.

The credit for the code of these two procedures should go to Wilenski (2005a, 2005b) and his wonderful team.

```
;; Procedures taken from Wilensky's (2005a) NetLogo Preferential Attachment model
;; http://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/models/PreferentialAttachment
;; and Wilensky's (2005b) Mouse Drag One Example
;; http://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/models/MouseDragOneExample

to relax-network
  ;; the number 3 here is arbitrary; more repetitions slows down the model, but too few gives poor layouts
  repeat 3
    ;; the more players we have to fit into
    ;; the same amount of space, the smaller
    ;; the inputs to layout-spring we'll need to use
    let factor sqrt count players
    ;; numbers here are arbitrarily chosen for pleasing appearance
    layout-spring players links
    (1 / factor) (7 / factor) (3 / factor)
    display
  end

  ;; don't bump the edges of the world
  let x-offset max [xcor] of players + min [xcor] of players
  let y-offset max [ycor] of players + min [ycor] of players
  ;; big jumps look funny, so only adjust a little each time
  set x-offset limit-magnitude x-offset 0.1
  set y-offset limit-magnitude y-offset 0.1
  ask players [ setxy (xcor - x-offset / 2) (ycor - y-offset / 2) ]
end

to-report limit-magnitude [number limit]
  if number > limit [ report limit ]
  if number < (- limit) [ report (- limit) ]
  report number
end

to drag-and-drop
  if mouse-down? [ let candidate min-one-of players
```

Agent-Based Evolutionary Game Dynamics (IN PROGRESS) | 242
5.6. Complete code in the Code tab

```lisp
[distance] [mouse-xcor mouse-ycor]
if [distance] of candidate < 1 [ 
;; The WATCH primitive puts a "halo" around the watched turtle.
watch candidate
while [mouse-down?] [ 
;; If we don't force the view to update, the user won't 
;; be able to see the turtle moving around.
display
;; The SUBJECT primitive reports the turtle being watched.
ask subject [ setxy mouse-xcor mouse-ycor ]
] 
;; Undoes the effects of WATCH.
reset-perspective
]
]
end

5.6. Complete code in the Code tab

extensions [nw]

globals [ 
  payoff-matrix
  n-of-strategies
  n-of-players
]

breed [players player]

players-own [ 
  strategy
  strategy-after-revision
  payoff
]

to setup
  clear-all
  setup-payoffs
  setup-players
  setup-graph
  reset-ticks
  update-graph
end

to setup-payoffs
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
end

to setup-players
  let initial-distribution
```
read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy

if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix {
  user-message (word "The number of items in\n" "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. " length initial-distribution "):\n" n-of-players-for-each-strategy "\nshould be equal to the number of rows\n" "in the payoff matrix (i.e. " length payoff-matrix "):\n" payoffs
}

set n-of-players sum initial-distribution
set-default-shape players "circle"

build-Erdos-Renyi-network

ask players [fd 15]

ask players [set strategy -1]
let i 0
foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
  ask n-of j players with [strategy = -1] [
    set payoff 0
    set strategy i
    set strategy-after-revision strategy
  ]
  set i (i + 1)
]

set n-of-players count players
update-players-color
end

to build-Erdos-Renyi-network
  nw:generate-random players links n-of-players prob-link
end

to setup-graph
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
    create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
    set-plot-pen-mode 1
    set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
  ]
end

to go
  ask players [update-payoff]
  ask players [
    if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [
      ... some code here ...
    ]
  ]
end
update-strategy-after-revision
]
]
ask players [update-strategy]

 tick

update-graph
update-players-color
end
to update-payoff
  if any? link-neighbors [
    let mate one-of link-neighbors
    set payoff
      item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)
  ]
end
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise
    [ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
    [ [ if any? link-neighbors [
        let observed-player one-of link-neighbors
        if (item payoff of observed-player) > payoff [
          set strategy-after-revision
            ([strategy] of observed-player)
        ]
      ]
    ]
  ]
end
to update-strategy
  set strategy strategy-after-revision
end
to update-graph
  let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)
  let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->
    count players with [strategy = n] / n-of-players
  ] strategy-numbers

  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  let bar 1
  foreach strategy-numbers [ n ->
    set-current-plot-pen (word n)
    plotxy ticks bar
    set bar (bar - (item n strategy-frequencies))
  ]
  set-plot-y-range 0 1
end
to update-players-color
  ask players [set color 25 + 40 * strategy]
end

;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;;; Layout ;;;;
;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;

;; Procedures taken from Wilensky’s (2005a) NetLogo Preferential
;; Attachment model
;; http://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/models/PreferentialAttachment
;; and Wilensky’s (2005b) Mouse Drag One Example
;; http://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/models/MouseDragOneExample

to relax-network
  ;; the number 3 here is arbitrary; more repetitions slows down the
  ;; model, but too few gives poor layouts
  repeat 3 [ ;; the more players we have to fit into
    ;; the same amount of space, the smaller
    ;; the inputs to layout-spring we’ll need to use
    let factor sqrt count players
    ;; numbers here are arbitrarily chosen for pleasing appearance
    layout-spring players links
      (1 / factor) (7 / factor) (3 / factor)
      display ;; for smooth animation
  ]
  ;; don’t bump the edges of the world
  let x-offset max [xcor] of players + min [xcor] of players
  let y-offset max [ycor] of players + min [ycor] of players
  ;; big jumps look funny, so only adjust a little each time
  set x-offset limit-magnitude x-offset 0.1
  set y-offset limit-magnitude y-offset 0.1
  ask players [setxy (xcor - x-offset / 2) (ycor - y-offset / 2)]
end

to-report limit-magnitude [number limit]
  if number > limit [report limit]
  if number < (- limit) [report (- limit)]
  report number
end

to drag-and-drop
  if mouse-down? [ ;; the number 3 here is arbitrary; more repetitions slows down the
    let candidate min-one-of players
      [distancexy mouse-xcor mouse-ycor]
    if [distancexy mouse-xcor mouse-ycor] of candidate < 1 [ ;; The WATCH primitive puts a "halo" around the watched turtle.
      watch candidate
      while [mouse-down?] [ ;; If we don’t force the view to update, the user won’t
        ;; be able to see the turtle moving around.
        display
      ]
    ]
  ]
6. Sample runs

Now that we have the model, we can investigate the question we posed at the motivation section above. If you run the model, you will see that, when embedded on a sparse random network, most players manage to eventually coordinate on the efficient strategy, achieving a much higher payoff than in the setting where they could interact with the whole population. To speed up your simulations, you can untick the "view updates" square at the Interface tab, and also make sure that none of the two network visualization buttons are down. The video below shows some representative runs.

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.pb.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=341#video-341-3

This is a clear example of how network structure can impact evolutionary dynamics. The dynamics when players can only interact with a few neighbors are completely different from the dynamics when they can interact with the whole population.

7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: nxn-imitate-if-better-rd-nw.nlogo.
Exercise 1. Consider the single-optimum coordination game \([1 0][0 2]\). We have seen that a population of 100 agents embedded on a \(G(n\text{-of-players} = 100, \ \text{prob-link} = 0.02)\) Erdős–Rényi random network, using the imitation if better rule with \(\text{noise} = 0.03, \ \text{prob-revision} = 0.1,\) and starting with 70 A-strategists and 30 B-strategists, will most likely approach the efficient state where most players are choosing strategy B, and spend most of the time around it. Please, check this observation by running several simulations. (You can easily do that by leaving the button go pressed down and clicking the setup button every time you want to start again.)

In this exercise, we ask you to assess the impact of \(\text{prob-link}\) (which determines the network density) on the proportion of players who choose strategy B. In particular, we would like to see a scatter plot with \(\text{prob-link}\) on the horizontal axis and the average proportion of B-strategists at tick 5000, across several runs, on the vertical axis.

Exercise 2. In exercise 1 above, how would changing the payoff matrix to \([1 0][0 20]\) affect your answer?

Exercise 3. Using the same parameter values as in exercise 1 above, with \(\text{prob-link} = 0.04,\) the average proportion of B-strategists at tick 5000 is approximately 0.61. Does that mean that if you run a simulation and look at it at tick 5000, you can expect to see about 61% of agents choosing strategy B and the other 39% using strategy A?

Exercise 4. Make the necessary changes in the code so players follow the imitate the best neighbor decision rule, which reads as follows:

Consider the set of all your neighbors plus yourself; then adopt the strategy of one of the agents in this set who has obtained the greatest payoff. If there is more than one agent with the greatest payoff, choose one of them at random to imitate.

**CODE** Exercise 5. Repeat the experiment you conducted in exercise 1 above, now with the imitate the best neighbor rule, instead of the imitate if better rule adapted for networks. Before you see the results, make a guess about what you will observe.
Exercise 6. Can you implement procedure to build-Erdos-Renyi-network without using the nw extension?

Hint to implement procedure to build-Erdos-Renyi-network without using the nw extension

You will have to use primitive create-links-with. Also, players' who number may be useful to make sure that you only consider each pair of players once.
3.1. Different types of networks

1. Goal

Our goal here is to extend the model we have created in the previous section to study different types of networks.

2. Motivation. Assessing the significance of network structure

The model we will develop in this section will allow us to explore the importance of network structure on evolutionary game dynamics. Consider, for instance, the 2-player 2-strategy single-optimum coordination game of the previous section:

\[
\begin{array}{c|cc}
 & \text{Player 2 chooses A} & \text{Player 2 chooses B} \\
\hline
\text{Player 1 chooses A} & 1, 1 & 0, 0 \\
\text{Player 1 chooses B} & 0, 0 & 2, 2 \\
\end{array}
\]

In the previous section we saw that, in this game, under certain conditions:

- an *unstructured* population of 100 agents (i.e., complete network) will most likely approach the inefficient state where all agents choose strategy A and spend most of the time around there (see fig. 1), but,

---

1. Conditions were that agents use the *imitate if better* rule with noise = 0.03, prob-revision = 0.1, and initial strategy distribution is 70 A-strategists and 30 B-strategists.
2. This statement refers to finite-time horizons, i.e., what Binmore et al. (1995, p. 10) call the long run.
in stark contrast, if we embed that population on a $G(n\text{-of-players} = 100, \text{prob-link} = 0.02)$ Erdős–Rényi random network, then agents will most likely approach the state where all agents choose strategy B and spend most of the time close to it (see fig. 2).

What is different in these two networks? For a start, note that the degree (i.e. number of link-neighbors) of players in the unstructured population model is 99 (i.e. complete network), while the expected degree of players in the $G(100,0.02)$ random network is just $0.02 \cdot 99 = 1.98 \approx 2$. Thus, an interesting question is: will agents approach the efficient state in any network where they have an average degree of about 2? or is there something special about the random network?

To explore this question, we should embed the population on other networks with average degree about 2, but with different structure. The following figure shows other types of networks where players have about two link-neighbors on average.
Figure 3. Different types of networks with average degree about 2. The average degree is exactly 2 for the ring and the small world networks, and it is \((2 \cdot 99 / 100) = 1.98\) for the path, star and preferential attachment network.

For each of the networks shown above, do you think that we will get similar results as with the random network? The average degree is about the same in all of them, but the network structure is very different in each case.

Let us build a model to explore this question!
3. Description of the model

The only functionality we are going to add to the program implemented in the previous section is the possibility of using different network-generating algorithms to create the network. Thus, we refer to the previous section to read the basic description of the model. The only information we should add is the following:

Agents are embedded on a network which is created using a network model determined by parameter network-model. This parameter is implemented as a chooser, with 8 possible values:

- **“Erdos-Renyi”**. The network is created following the Erdős–Rényi random network model (Erdös and Rényi (1959)).

- **“Watts-Strogatz-small-world”**. The network is created using the Watts–Strogatz model (Watts and Strogatz (1998)). This model has two parameters:
  - `avg-degree-small-world`, which determines the average degree of the network, and
  - `prob-rewiring`, which determines the probability of rewiring.

Informally, the algorithm works as follows: initially, nodes are placed in a circle and each node is linked to its closest `avg-degree-small-world` spatial neighbors (considering both sides). This forms a regular ring lattice, where every node is linked to exactly `avg-degree-small-world` other nodes. Then, starting at any one node, consider each of her original links that go clockwise and, with probability `prob-rewiring`, rewire its end at random. Then go to the next node clockwise, and repeat until all nodes have been considered. Self-links (i.e., loops) and duplicated links (i.e., more than one link between two nodes) are not allowed. See example with `avg-degree-small-world = 2` and `prob-rewiring = 0.1`.

- **“preferential-attachment”**. The network is created following the Barabási–Albert model (Barabási and Albert (1999)). This model has one parameter, i.e. `min-degree`, which determines the minimum degree that a node can have. Informally, the network is created starting from a complete network of `min-degree` nodes, and then sequentially adding new nodes. Each new node comes with `min-degree` additional links to the network, which the new node will use to link to existing nodes with probability proportional to the existing nodes’ degree. See example with `min-degree = 1`.

3. A regular network is a network where every node has the same degree.
• “ring”. The network created is a ring, i.e. a network where each node is linked with exactly two other nodes. (See example.)
• “star”. The network created is a star, i.e. a network where one node is linked with every other node, and there are no more links. (See example.)
• “wheel”. The network created is a wheel, i.e. a ring network with one extra node that is linked with every other node. (See example.)
• “grid-4-nbrs”. The network created is a square grid network. In this case, the program will compute the largest integer no greater than the square root of the number of players, and build a square grid network with that many players in each row and column. (See example.)
• “path”. The network created is a path, i.e. a ring network where one link has been removed. (See example.)

The network is created once at the beginning of the simulation and it is kept fixed for the whole simulation. Players can only interact with their link-neighbors in the network.

![A wheel network](image1.png) ![A square grid network](image2.png)

Figure 4. A wheel network and a square grid network, each with 100 nodes.

4. Interface design

We depart from the model we developed in the previous section (so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it).
The new interface (see figure 5 above) includes one new chooser and three new sliders at the right side of the interface, where we are placing every parameter related to networks. To be precise, we have to add:

- One chooser for new parameter `network-model` (with possible values "Erdos-Renyi", "Watts-Strogatz-small-world", "preferential-attachment", "ring", “star”, “wheel”, "grid-4-nbrs" and "path").
- Two sliders for the Watts-Strogatz small world networks: one for parameter `avg-degree-small-world` (with minimum = 0, maximum = 20, and increment = 2), and another one for parameter `prob-rewiring` (with minimum = 0, maximum = 1, and increment = 0.01).
- One slider for the preferential-attachment networks, for parameter `min-degree` (with minimum = 1, maximum = 5, and increment = 1).

You may want to add some notes above the sliders, as in figure 5, to let the user know the network model for which each parameter is relevant.

### CODE 5. Code

#### 5.1. Skeleton of the code

Since we only have to modify how the network is created, and this is something that is conducted in procedure `to setup-players`, we will only have to modify that procedure. Nonetheless, to make our code modular and elegant, we will create a new procedure named `to build-network` where the network will be created, and some other procedures which will run the different network-generating algorithms (see fig. 6).
5.2. Procedures to create networks

In the same way that we programmed a procedure to build networks according to the Erdős–Rényi random network model (i.e., to build-Erdos-Renyi-network), we will have to create new procedures for the other network-generating algorithms. To do this, the nw extension will be invaluable.

All procedures we will program to generate networks will be very short (two lines long, at the most) so, in the following sections, rather than providing you with the code, we will just give you the name of the key command you will have to use. We advise you to read the documentation of the key command and try to implement the procedure by yourself. It is not going to be easy, but we know you are ready for the challenge and, if you try this, you will become an even better programmer.

Also, please, do test your code before looking at the solution, and try to fix it. Your first attempts at the code will most likely contain several errors. Being able to understand and fix errors is one of the most important skills we need to develop. Errors are great opportunities to learn. Embrace them as an integral part of the learning process, and enjoy fixing them!

to build-Watts-Strogatz-small-world-network

Have a look at the documentation of command nw:generate-watts-strogatz and try to
implement this procedure. Recall that you will have to use parameters \textit{avg-degree-small-world} and \textit{prob-rewiring}.

\begin{verbatim}
implementation of procedure to build-Watts-Strogatz-small-world-network

 to build-Watts-Strogatz-small-world-network
    nw:generate-watts-strogatz players links n-of-players
    (avg-degree-small-world / 2) prob-rewiring

end
\end{verbatim}

\textbf{to build-preferential-attachment-network}

Have a look at the documentation of command \texttt{nw:generate-preferential-attachment} and try to implement this procedure. Recall that you will have to use parameter \textit{min-degree}.

\begin{verbatim}
implementation of procedure to build-preferential-attachment-network

 to build-preferential-attachment-network
    nw:generate-preferential-attachment players links n-of-players
    min-degree

end
\end{verbatim}

\textbf{to build-ring-network}

Have a look at the documentation of command \texttt{nw:generate-ring} and try to implement this procedure.

\begin{verbatim}
implementation of procedure to build-ring-network

 to build-ring-network
    nw:generate-ring players links n-of-players

end
\end{verbatim}
to build-star-network

Have a look at the documentation of command \texttt{nw:generate-star} and try to implement this procedure.

\begin{verbatim}
Implementation of procedure \texttt{to build-star-network}

\texttt{to build-star-network}
  \texttt{nw:generate-star players links n-of-players}
end
\end{verbatim}

to build-grid-4-nbrs-network

Have a look at the documentation of command \texttt{nw:generate-lattice-2d} and try to implement this procedure. Recall that we want to compute the largest integer no greater than the square root of the number of players, and build a square grid network with that many players in each row and column.

\begin{verbatim}
Implementation of procedure \texttt{to build-grid-4-nbrs-network}

\texttt{to build-grid-4-nbrs-network}
  let players-per-line (floor sqrt n-of-players)
  \texttt{nw:generate-lattice-2d players links}
  players-per-line players-per-line false
end
\end{verbatim}

to build-wheel-network

Have a look at the documentation of command \texttt{nw:generate-wheel} and try to implement this procedure.

\begin{verbatim}
Implementation of procedure \texttt{to build-wheel-network}

\texttt{to build-wheel-network}

\end{verbatim}
to build-wheel-network

nw:generate-wheel players links n-of-players
end

to build-path-network

There is no command to create a path network in the nw extension, but you can easily create it departing from a ring network. Give it a try!

Implementation of procedure to build-path-network

to build-path-network
build-ring-network
ask one-of links [die]
end

5.3. Procedure to build-network

Our next challenge is to create procedure to build-network, which will run all the commands related to the creation of the network. Currently, some of these commands are in procedure to setup-players, so we should move them to the new procedure. In to build-network we should also run the network-generating algorithm selected by the user in chooser network-model. Taking all this into account, we could program the new procedure as follows:

to build-network
set-default-shape players "circle"
;; the line above comes from setup-players
;; and it should be included before we
;; create the network (which creates the players)

{ifelse

network-model = "Erdos-Renyi"
[build-Erdos-Renyi-network]
network-model = "Watts-Strogatz-small-world"
[build-Watts-Strogatz-small-world-network]
network-model = "preferential-attachment"
[build-preferential-attachment-network]

network-model = "ring"
[build-ring-network]

network-model = "star"
}
The `ifelse` block of code above can be replaced by one simple line using command `run` (a primitive that can take a string containing the name of a command as an input, and it runs the command). Can you implement that line?

Implementation using `run`

```
to build-network
  set-default-shape players "circle"
  run (word "build-" network-model "-network")
  ask players [fd 15]
end
```

5.4. Procedure to setup-players

Once we have implemented procedure to `build-network`, we should call it from procedure to `setup-players` and clean up a little bit. The new implementation of to `setup-players` could look as follows:

```
to setup-players
  let initial-distribution
    read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy

  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [?
    user-message (word "The number of items in\n" "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. "
    length initial-distribution ");\n" 
    "nshould be equal to the number of rows\n" 
    "in the payoff matrix (i.e. ")
```
5.5. Other procedures

Note that there is no need to modify the code of any other procedure.

5.6. Final fixes

The bulk of the code is done, but there are still a couple of minor issues we should deal with. We present them below as instructions that will throw an error. Your goal is to fix the problem.

Run the model with 3 agents embedded on a wheel network

If you try to do this, you will get an error because you need at least 4 agents to create a wheel. To fix this problem, you could modify procedure to setup-players to make sure that there are at least 3 agents, and issue a message if not:
to setup-players
   let initial-distribution
       read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy

   if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [ 
      user-message (word "The number of items in\n" 
      "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. " 
      length initial-distribution "):\n" 
      n-of-players-for-each-strategy 
      "\nshould be equal to the number of rows\n" 
      "in the payoff matrix (i.e. " 
      length payoff-matrix "):\n" 
      payoffs 
    ) ] 

   set n-of-players sum initial-distribution
   ifelse n-of-players < 4 
      [ user-message "There should be at least 4 players" ] 
   [ 
      build-network

      ask players [set strategy -1]
      let i 0
      foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
         ask up-to-n-of j players with [strategy = -1] [ 
            set payoff 0
            set strategy i
            set strategy-after-revision strategy
         ]
         set i (i + 1)
      ]

      set n-of-players count players
      update-players-color 
    ]
end

Create a grid-4-nbrs with initial distribution [20 15]

If you try to do this, you will get the error "Requested 15 random agents from a set of only 5 agents". This is because procedure to build-grid-4-nbrs-network creates a network of $\sqrt{20 + 15}^2 = 25$ agents. Then, at the foreach loop in procedure to setup-players, initially, 20 random agents out of the 25 with strategy = -1 will be assigned strategy 0. In the second
step of the `foreach` loop, the code asks 15 agents with strategy = -1 to set their strategy to 1, but there are only 5 agents with strategy -1. Thus the error. To fix it, you can use reporter `up-to-n-of` instead of `n-of`.

### 5.7. Complete code in the Code tab

The **Code tab** is ready!

```plaintext
extensions [nw]

globals [ 
  payoff-matrix
  n-of-strategies
  n-of-players
]

breed [players player]

players-own [ 
  strategy
  strategy-after-revision
  payoff
]

;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;;; SETUP ;;;
;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;

to setup 
  clear-all
  setup-payoffs
  setup-players
  setup-graph
  reset-ticks
  update-graph
end

to setup-payoffs 
  set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
  set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
end

to setup-players 
  let initial-distribution 
    read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy

  if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [ 
    user-message (word "The number of items in" 
      "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e.")
  ]
```

263 | Luis R. Izquierdo, Segismundo S. Izquierdo & William H. Sandholm
length initial-distribution ":n"

n-of-players for each strategy
"nshould be equal to the number of rows
"in the payoff matrix (i.e."
length payoff-matrix ":n"

payoffs

)
}
]

set n-of-players sum initial-distribution
ifelse n-of-players < 4
  [ user-message "There should be at least 4 players" ]
  [ build-network
    ask players [set strategy -1]
    let i 0
    foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
      ask up-to-n-of j players with [strategy = -1] [ set payoff 0
      set strategy i
      set strategy after-revision strategy
    ]
    set i (i + 1)
  ]
  set n-of-players count players
  update-players-color
]
end

to setup-graph
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
    create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
    set-plot-pen-mode 1
    set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
  ]
end

;;;; NETWORK CONSTRUCTION ;;;

;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;

to build-network
  set-default-shape players "circle"
  run (word \"build-\" network-model \"-network\")
  ask players [fd 15]
end

to build-Erdos-Renyi-network
  nw:generate-random players links n-of-players
  prob-link
end

to build-Watts-Strogatz-small-world-network
  nw:generate-watts-strogatz players links n-of-players
  (avg-degree-small-world / 2) prob-rewiring
end

to build-preferential-attachment-network
  nw:generate-preferential-attachment players links n-of-players
  min-degree
end

to build-ring-network
  nw:generate-ring players links n-of-players
end

to build-star-network
  nw:generate-star players links n-of-players
end

to build-grid-4-nbrs-network
  let players-per-line (floor sqrt n-of-players)
  nw:generate-lattice-2d players links
  players-per-line players-per-line false
end

to build-wheel-network
  nw:generate-wheel players links n-of-players
end

to build-path-network
  build-ring-network
  ask one-of links [die]
end

;;;;;;
;;;; GO ;;;
;;;;;;


to go
  ask players [update-payoff]
  ask players [
    if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [
      update-strategy-after-revision
    ]
  ]
  ask players [update-strategy]

  tick
  update-graph
  update-players-color
end
to update-payoff
  if any? link-neighbors [  
    let mate one-of link-neighbors  
    set payoff  
      item ([strategy] of mate) (item strategy payoff-matrix)  
  ]
end

to update-strategy-after-revision  
ifelse random-float 1 < noise  
  [ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]  
  [  
    if any? link-neighbors [  
      let observed-player one-of link-neighbors  
      if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [  
        set strategy-after-revision  
          ([strategy] of observed-player)  
      ]  
    ]
  ]
end

to update-strategy  
set strategy strategy-after-revision
end

to update-graph  
let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)  
let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->  
    count players with [strategy = n] / n-of-players  
  ] strategy-numbers
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"  
  let bar 1  
  foreach strategy-numbers [ n ->  
    set-current-plot-pen (word n)  
    plotxy ticks bar  
    set bar (bar - (item n strategy-frequencies))  
  ]  
  set-plot-y-range 0 1
end

to update-players-color  
ask players [set color 25 + 40 * strategy]
end
to relax-network
  ;; the number 3 here is arbitrary; more repetitions slows down the
  ;; model, but too few gives poor layouts
  repeat 3 [  
    ;; the more players we have to fit into  
    ;; the same amount of space, the smaller  
    ;; the inputs to layout-spring we'll need to use
    let factor sqrt count players  
    ;; numbers here are arbitrarily chosen for pleasing appearance
    layout-spring players links
      (1 / factor) (7 / factor) (3 / factor)
    display
    ;; for smooth animation
  ]

let x-offset max [xcor] of players + min [xcor] of players
let y-offset max [ycor] of players + min [ycor] of players  
;; big jumps look funny, so only adjust a little each time
set x-offset limit-magnitude x-offset 0.1
set y-offset limit-magnitude y-offset 0.1
ask players [ setxy (xcor - x-offset / 2) (ycor - y-offset / 2) ]
end

to-report limit-magnitude [number limit]
  if number > limit [ report limit ]
  if number < (- limit) [ report (- limit) ]
  report number
end
to drag-and-drop
  if mouse-down? [ 
    let candidate min-one-of players
      [distancexy mouse-xcor mouse-ycor]
    if [distancexy mouse-xcor mouse-ycor] of candidate < 1 [  
      ;; The WATCH primitive puts a "halo" around the watched turtle.
      watch candidate
      while [mouse-down?] [  
        ;; If we don't force the view to update, the user won't  
        ;; be able to see the turtle moving around.
        display
        ;; The SUBJECT primitive reports the turtle being watched.
        ask subject [ setxy mouse-xcor mouse-ycor ]
      ]
    ]
    ;; Undoes the effects of WATCH.
    reset-perspective
  ]
end
6. Sample runs

Now that we have the model, we can investigate the question we posed at the motivation section above. To obtain robust statistics, we can conduct an experiment where we run 1000 runs for different types of networks with average degree about 2, and for each type of network we gather the average percentage of players with strategy B at tick 5000 (across the 1000 runs).

The baseline settings will be the same as in the previous section (i.e.: noise = 0.03, prob-revision = 0.1, and initial strategy distribution [70 30]), and we will consider the following network-generating algorithms and parameter values:

- “Erdos-Renyi”, with prob-link = 0.02
- “Watts-Strogatz-small-world”, with avg-degree-small-world = 2 and five different values for prob-rewiring: [0, 0.25, 0.5, 0.75, 1]
- “preferential-attachment” with min-degree = 1
- “ring”
- “star”
- “path”

Try to set up this experiment by yourself. You can find our setup below.

Experiment setup

We have set up the following two experiments in BehaviorSpace:

1. One for all the runs that do not use the network model “Watts-Strogatz-small-world”:
Experiment for all the runs that do not use network model "Watts-Strogatz-small-world"

The full setting of variables for this experiment is:

```json
["network-model" "Erdos-Renyi" "preferential-attachment" "ring" "star" "path"]
["prob-link" 0.02]
["min-degree" 1]
["payoffs" "[[1 0] [0 2]]"]
["n-of-players-for-each-strategy" "[70 30]"

2. And a second experiment for all the runs that use the network model "Watts-Strogatz-small-world":

```
Experiment for all the runs that use network model “Watts-Strogatz-small-world”

The full setting of variables for this experiment is:

```json
["network-model" "Watts-Strogatz-small-world"]
["avg-degree-small-world" 2]
["prob-rewiring" [0 0.25 1]]
["payoffs" "[[1 0] [0 2]]"]
["prob-revision" 0.1]
["noise" 0.03]
["n-of-players-for-each-strategy" "[70 30]"]
["prob-link" 0.02]
["min-degree" 1]
```

We obtained the data in table format and, with the help of a pivot table (within an Excel spreadsheet), we easily created the following table:
Looking at the table, we can see that under most network models, agents are able to coordinate on the efficient strategy regardless of the network structure, but there is one exception: the star network. See the following video:

One or more interactive elements has been excluded from this version of the text. You can view them online here: https://wisc.ph.unizin.org/agent-based-evolutionary-game-dynamics/?p=343#video-343-1

Under this configuration, the population spends most of the time near one of the two monomorphic states (where all players are choosing the same strategy), with frequent switches between the two regimes. Thus, the 50.33% average does not denote that at tick 5000 we can expect to see half the population using strategy A and the other half strategy B. What we can observe is most agents choosing strategy A with probability ~50% and most agents choosing strategy B with probability ~50%. This bimodal distribution explains the high standard error of the average, compared with the other networks.

---

4. The **standard error** of the average equals the standard deviation of the sample divided by the square root of the sample size (1000 in our case).
Thus, in this particular case,\(^5\) it seems that, for most networks with average degree about 2, we can expect most agents to coordinate on efficient strategy B, but there is at least one network (e.g. the star network) for which this statement is not true.

### 7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: nxn-imitate-if-better-networks.nlogo.

**Exercise 1.** In this section we have seen that if players are embedded on a star network, simulations with nxn-imitate-if-better-networks.nlogo with low (but strictly positive) noise will spend most of the time near one of the two monomorphic states (where all players are choosing the same strategy), with frequent switches between the two regimes. Furthermore, the long-run fraction of agents that use strategy B seems to be 50% Can you explain why this is the case?

Hint: When does the central player change strategy? When do the players at the periphery change strategy?

**Exercise 2.** In this section we have implemented several network-generating algorithms. Some of these can generate a greater number of different networks than others. Can you fill in the following table assuming there are \(N\) distinguishable nodes? (i.e., a path network 1-2-3 is different from a path network 1-3-2). Assume \(N > 4\).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Network model</th>
<th>Number of different networks that can appear</th>
<th>Expected degree</th>
<th>Do all generated networks have the same average degree?</th>
<th>Do all nodes of all generated networks have the same degree?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Erdős–Rényi, with prob-link = (p &gt; 0)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ring</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>star</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wheel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

\(^5\) We are assuming that agents use the imitate if better rule with noise = 0.03, prob-revision = 0.1, and initial strategy distribution is 70 A-strategists and 30 B-strategists.
To fill in the last three columns, consider the following notes:

**Expected degree** \( \langle E(d) \rangle \) is the expected degree of a node before the specific network is created. Expected degree is a property of the network model.

**Average degree** \( \langle \text{avg}(d) \rangle \) of a specific (already created) network is the average of every node's degree. In general, a network model may produce different networks, with potentially different average degrees. However, in some network models, all specific networks that are generated with that model have the same average degree; naturally, in those cases, the average degree is the same as the expected degree, but it is useful to think about whether every network generated by a certain network model has the same average degree or not.

Finally, in some network models, all nodes of all specific networks that are generated with that model have the same **degree** \( d \). It is also useful to think about whether this is the case for each of the network models. Naturally, in those cases, the degree of every node is the same as the average degree of the specific network and the same as the expected degree of the network model.

**Exercise 3.** Try to answer the following questions:

1. Is it possible that the Erdős–Rényi network model produces a ring network?
2. Is it possible that the Erdős–Rényi network model produces a star network?
3. Is it possible that the Erdős–Rényi network model produces a wheel network?
4. Is it possible that the Erdős–Rényi network model produces a path network?
5. Is it possible that the Watts–Strogatz network model produces a ring network?
6. Is it possible that the Watts–Strogatz network model produces a star network?
7. Is it possible that the Watts–Strogatz network model produces a wheel network?
8. Is it possible that the Watts–Strogatz network model produces a path network?
9. Assume the number of nodes is \( N \). Is the Erdős–Rényi network model with \( \text{prob-link} = 2/(N-1) \) the same as the Watts–Strogatz network model with \( \text{avg-degree-small-world} = 2 \) and \( \text{prob-rewiring} = 1 \)?

**Exercise 4.** Can you implement procedure to build-star-network without using the nw extension?

**Hint to implement procedure to build-star-network without using the nw extension**

You will have to use primitive `create-links-with`.

**Exercise 5.** Can you implement procedure to build-ring-network without using the nw extension?
Hint to implement procedure to build-ring-network without using the nw extension

You may want to build a list with all the players using sort and then use primitive foreach over two lists. The following sketch may be of help:

1 ~ 2 ~ 3 ~ 4 ~ ... ~ (n-1) ~ n
|   |   |   |   |   |
n ~ 1 ~ 2 ~ 3 ~ ... ~ (n-2) ~ (n-1)

You can create the second list from the first one using fput, last and but-last.

Exercise 6. Can you implement procedure to build-wheel-network without using the nw extension?

Hint to implement procedure to build-wheel-network without using the nw extension

You may want to start building a ring network.
3.2. Implementing network metrics

1. Goal

Our goal in this section is to include some network metrics in our model. These metrics will give us information about the structure of the generated network. In particular, we will compute:

- The network density, which is the number of links present in the network divided by the total number of links that could exist.
- The size of the largest component. A component is a maximal set of connected nodes, i.e. a maximal group of nodes such that there is a path from each node to every other node.
- The average local clustering coefficient. The local clustering coefficient of a node is the number of existing links between its neighbors divided by the total number of links that could possibly exist between them. In a social network of friendships, this metric would measure the extent to which your friends are friends among themselves.
- The degree distribution, which shows the number of nodes that have degree $k$ (with $k = 0, 1, 2, 3...$). As an example, figure 1 below shows the degree distribution of various networks with 100 nodes.

By default, the local clustering coefficient is not defined for nodes with less than 2 neighbors. Here, we assume that the coefficient is 0 in those cases.

In these histograms, note that the bin for $x$ neighbors goes from $x$ to $(x+1)$. For instance, in the distribution on the top left of figure 1, which corresponds to the path network, there are no nodes with degree 0, two nodes with degree 1, and 98 nodes with degree 2.
2. Motivation. Reassessing the significance of network structure

Let us revisit the 2-player 2-strategy single-optimum coordination game of the previous section:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Player 1</th>
<th>Player 2 chooses A</th>
<th>Player 2 chooses B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Player 1 chooses A</td>
<td>1, 1</td>
<td>0, 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Player 1 chooses B</td>
<td>0, 0</td>
<td>2, 2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the previous section we saw that, in this game, under certain conditions, a population of 100 agents embedded on a network with average degree about 2, will most likely approach the state where all agents choose strategy B and spend most of the time close to it, regardless of the network structure. The star network was an exception, but the result seems to hold for most network structures. Network structure did not seem to play a significant role in networks with very high density either; in those networks, given our conditions, agents tend to approach the inefficient state and spend most of the time around there.

---

3. Conditions were that agents use the imitate if better rule with noise = 0.03, prob-revision = 0.1, and initial strategy distribution is 70 A-strategists and 30 B-strategists.
However, for moderately low densities (e.g. average degree about 10), network structure clearly plays a role, as you can see in the figures below. Figures 2 and 3 show two networks with average degree about 10, but completely different structure. Figure 2 shows a random network generated with the Erdős–Rényi model, and figure 3 shows a ring lattice. In the random network, most simulation runs approach the inefficient state and stay around it, while in the ring lattice, most simulations approach and stay around the efficient state.

![Figure 2. On the left, an Erdős–Rényi random network with average degree about 10 (prob-link = 0.1). On the right, a representative run of our model in that network.](image1)

![Figure 3. On the left, a ring lattice where all players have degree 10, generated using the Watts–Strogatz model with prob-rewiring = 0. On the right, a representative run of our model in that network.](image2)

For those cases where the average degree is certainly not enough to predict whether the population will approach the efficient state or not, we would like to explore whether there is any other property of the network that may help us predict the most likely outcome of the simulation. In particular, we hypothesize that the average local clustering coefficient may be useful, since this is a metric that is
very different in the two networks shown in figures 2 and 3. For sufficiently large networks, the local clustering coefficient in Erdős–Rényi random networks is about $prob-link$ for every node (so it is about $0.1$ in the random network above)\(^4\), while it is exactly $\frac{3(k-2)}{4(k-1)}$ for all nodes in ring lattices of degree $k$ (so it is exactly $2/3 \approx 0.67$ in the ring lattice above). So, does clustering help to approach the efficient state in our model?

Let us extend our model to explore this question!

### 3. Description of the model

We will not make any modification on the formal model our program implements. Thus, we refer to the previous section to read the description of the model. The only paragraph we should add (about the program itself) is the following:

The program computes the following metrics for the generated network:

- The network density
- The size of the largest component.
- The average local clustering coefficient.
- The histogram for the number of players within distance $link-radius$ (which is a new parameter in the model). If $link-radius = 1$, this histogram shows the degree distribution. If $link-radius = 2$, the histogram gives information about how many players can be reached through 2 or fewer links. In general, this histogram shows the number of players that have $k$ other players within distance $link-radius$ (with $k = 0, 1, 2, 3...$).
- The average number of (other) players within distance $link-radius$.

### 4. Interface design

We depart from the model we developed in the previous section (so if you want to preserve it, now is a good time to duplicate it).

\(^4\) In Erdős–Rényi random networks, the probability that any two nodes are neighbors equals $prob-link$.  

Agent-Based Evolutionary Game Dynamics (IN PROGRESS) | 278
The new interface (see figure 4 above) includes a new plot, a new chooser, a new button and four new monitors, all of them placed below the “Strategy Distribution” plot. To be precise, we have to add:

- One plot for the histogram. The horizontal axis should show the number of reachable neighbors (i.e., neighbors within distance \textit{link-radius}) and the vertical axis should show how many players have the corresponding number of reachable neighbors.

Let us create a plot with the following setup:

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{plot_setup}
\caption{Settings for plot “Neighbors within link-radius”}
\end{figure}

And we have to make sure that we set up the default pen to draw bars, by clicking on the pencil symbol and setting the mode to “Bar”: 

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{default_pen}
\caption{Default pen settings}
\end{figure}
One chooser for new parameter \textit{link-radius}, with possible values 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 20 and "Infinity".

Let us create a chooser with the following setup:

In the \textit{Code tab}, let us write the procedure \texttt{to plot-accessibility}, without including any code inside for now. This procedure will be in charge of updating the histogram.

\begin{verbatim}
to plot-accessibility
    ;; empty for now
end
\end{verbatim}
Now we can create the button to run `plot-accessibility`. The user will have to click on this button after changing the value of parameter `link-radius`, so the new distribution is computed. Since this button only deals with informational aspects of the model, you may want to use the primitive `with-local-randomness`, which guarantees that this piece of code does not interfere with the generation of pseudorandom numbers for the rest of the model.

Settings for the button to update plot “Neighbors within link-radius”

- Four monitors

1. Let us create a monitor to show the average number of neighbors within distance `link-radius`. We will store this value in a new global variable named `avg-nbrs-within-radius`. Thus, before creating the monitor, please add this new global variable in the Code tab.

Settings for the monitor of global variable `avg-nbrs-within-radius`

2. Let us create a monitor to show the average local clustering coefficient. We will store this value in a new global variable named `avg-clustering-coefficient`. Thus, before creating the monitor, please add this new global variable in the Code tab.
3. Let us create a monitor to show the size of the largest component. We will store this value in a new global variable named `size-of-largest-component`. Thus, before creating the monitor, please add this new global variable in the Code tab.

4. And finally, let us create a monitor to show the network density. The maximum number of undirected links in a $N$-node simple network is $\binom{N}{2}$, so the density of a simple undirected network with $l$ links is $\frac{l}{\binom{N}{2}} = \frac{2l}{N(N-1)}$. Since the formula to compute the density is very simple, we can write it up directly in the monitor window.

5. A simple network is one without self-links and with no more than one link between any pair of nodes.
5. Code

5.1. Skeleton of the code

To keep our code beautiful and tidy, we will gather all the computations of the network metrics in a new procedure named `to compute-network-metrics`. It makes sense to run this new procedure soon after the network has been created, in procedure `to setup` (see fig. 5), since the network does not change over the course of the simulation. Procedure `to compute-network-metrics` will call three new procedures:

- **to plot-accessibility**, which will compute and show the histogram for the number of players within distance `link-radius`, and will also set the value of `avg-nbrs-within-radius`.
- **to compute-avg-clustering-coefficient**, which will compute the value of `avg-clustering-coefficient`.
- **to compute-size-of-largest-component**, which will compute the value of `size-of-largest-component`.

![Figure 5. Skeleton of procedure to setup](image-url)
5.2. Global variables and individually-owned variables

Global variables

If you have already added global variables `avg-nbrs-within-radius`, `avg-clustering-coefficient`, and `size-of-largest-component`, then there is no need to add or remove any other global variables in our code. The current global variables are:

```plaintext
globals [  
  payoff-matrix
  n-of-strategies
  n-of-players
  avg-nbrs-within-radius ;; <== new line
  avg-clustering-coefficient ;; <== new line
  size-of-largest-component ;; <== new line
]
```

Individually-owned variables

There is no need to add or remove any individually-owned variables in our code.

5.3. Procedure to compute-network-metrics

Procedure to compute-network-metrics is just a container that gathers all the procedures in charge of computing the different network metrics (see fig. 5). We use this container to keep our code nice and modular. Its implementation is particularly simple:

```plaintext
to compute-network-metrics
  plot-accessibility
  compute-avg-clustering-coefficient
  compute-size-of-largest-component
end
```

As shown in fig. 5, we should call this new procedure at the end of setup:

```plaintext
to setup
  clear-all
  setup-payoffs
  setup-players
  setup-graph
  reset-ticks
  update-graph
  compute-network-metrics ;; <== new line
end
```

5.4. Procedures to compute network metrics

In this section we implement the three procedures that compute the different network metrics.
to plot-accessibility

This procedure should compute and plot the accessibility histogram (i.e. the “Neighbors within link-radius” histogram). To do this, the reporter `nw:turtles-in-radius` is very useful, since it returns the set of neighbors that are within a certain (geodesic) distance of the calling player in the network. Thus, we just have to count the number of neighbors in this set for every player, after having set the required radius to `link-radius`:

```plaintext
to plot-accessibility
  let n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
  [(count nw:turtles-in-radius link-radius) - 1] of players
  ;; - 1 because nw:turtles-in-radius includes the calling player
tend
```

Note, however, that parameter `link-radius` may take the value “Infinity”, to see the number of players that players can reach through any number of links. To compute this, note that the greatest possible distance between any two players connected in the network is the number of players in the network minus 1. Thus, if `link-radius` equals “Infinity”, we may call reporter `nw:turtles-in-radius` with the value of `(n-of-players - 1)`. To implement this elegantly, we define a local variable named `steps`, as follows.

```plaintext
to plot-accessibility
  let steps link-radius
  if link-radius = "Infinity" [set steps (n-of-players - 1)]
  let n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
  [(count nw:turtles-in-radius steps) - 1] of players
  ;; - 1 because nw:turtles-in-radius includes the calling player
end
```

Now that we have the list of the number of reachable neighbors for each player, we can plot the histogram using the `histogram` command. Note, however, that there is an issue we have to be careful about when using `histogram`. In the produced histogram, the height of the bin that goes from $x$ to $(x+1)$ will be the frequency of all the values in the range $[x, x+1)$, which in this case is just the integer value $x$. Thus, to include a bin for the maximum value in the list, we should set the upper limit of the horizontal range of the plot to the maximum value of the list plus 1. If we do not add this 1, we will not see the bin corresponding to the maximum number in the list.

Finally, in this procedure we should also compute the mean of the distribution and store it in global variable `avg-nbrs-within-radius`.
let n-of-nbrs-of-each-player

[(count nw:turtles-in-radius steps) - 1] of players

let max-n-of-nbrs-of-each-player max n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
set-current-plot "Neighbors within link-radius"
set-plot-x-range 0 (max-n-of-nbrs-of-each-player + 1)

;; + 1 to make room for the width of the last bar

histogram n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
set avg-nbrs-within-radius mean n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
end

to compute-avg-clustering-coefficient
Have a look at the documentation of reporter nw:clustering-coefficient and try to implement this procedure.

Implementation of procedure to compute-avg-clustering-coefficient

to compute-avg-clustering-coefficient
  set avg-clustering-coefficient
  mean [ nw:clustering-coefficient ] of players
end

to compute-size-of-largest-component
Have a look at the documentation of reporter nw:weak-component-clusters and try to implement this procedure.

Implementation of procedure to compute-size-of-largest-component

to compute-size-of-largest-component
  set size-of-largest-component max map count nw:weak-component-clusters
end

5.5. Other procedures

Note that there is no need to modify the code of any other procedure.
5.6. Complete code in the Code tab

We have finished our model!

```plaintext
extensions [nw]

globals [ 
    payoff-matrix
    n-of-strategies
    n-of-players
    avg-nbrs-within-radius
    avg-clustering-coefficient
    size-of-largest-component
 ]

breed [players player]

players-own [ 
    strategy
    strategy-after-revision
    payoff
 ]

;;;;;;;;;;;;
;; SETUP ;;
;;;;;;;;;;

to setup
    clear-all
    setup-payoffs
    setup-players
    setup-graph
    reset-ticks
    update-graph
    compute-network-metrics
end

to setup-payoffs
    set payoff-matrix read-from-string payoffs
    set n-of-strategies length payoff-matrix
end

to setup-players
    let initial-distribution 
        read-from-string n-of-players-for-each-strategy

    if length initial-distribution != length payoff-matrix [ 
        user-message (word "The number of items in\n" 
            "n-of-players-for-each-strategy (i.e. " 
            length initial-distribution ")\n" 
        n-of-players-for-each-strategy 
        "should be equal to the number of rows\n"
    ]

```
"in the payoff matrix (i.e. "
length payoff-matrix "):

```

`set n-of-players sum initial-distribution`
ifelse n-of-players < 4
  [ user-message "There should be at least 4 players" ]
  [ build-network
    ask players [set strategy -1]
    let i 0
    foreach initial-distribution [ j ->
      ask up-to-n-of j players with [strategy = -1] [ 
        set payoff 0
        set strategy i
        set strategy-after-revision strategy
      ]
      set i (i + 1)
    ]
    set n-of-players count players
    update-players-color
  ]
end

;;;;; NETWORK CONSTRUCTION ;;;

```

```
to build-network
  set-default-shape players "circle"
  run (word "build-" network-model ":-network")
  ask players [fd 15]
end

to build-Erdos-Renyi-network
  nw:generate-random players links n-of-players
  prob-link
end

to build-Watts-Strogatz-small-world-network
  nw:generate-watts-strogatz players links n-of-players
  (avg-degree-small-world / 2) prob-rewiring
end

to build-preferential-attachment-network
  nw:generate-preferential-attachment players links n-of-players
  min-degree
end
```
to build-ring-network
    nw:generate-ring players links n-of-players
end

to build-star-network
    nw:generate-star players links n-of-players
end

to build-grid-4-nbrs-network
    let players-per-line (floor sqrt n-of-players)
    nw:generate-lattice-2d players links
        players-per-line players-per-line false
end

to build-wheel-network
    nw:generate-wheel players links n-of-players
end

to build-path-network
    build-ring-network
    ask one-of links [die]
end

;;;;;;;
;;; GO ;;;
;;;;;;;

to go
    ask players [update-payoff]
    ask players [
        if (random-float 1 < prob-revision) [
            update-strategy-after-revision
        ]
    ]
    ask players [update-strategy]

    tick
    update-graph
    update-players-color
end

;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;;; UPDATE PROCEDURES ;;;
;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
to update-strategy-after-revision
  ifelse random-float 1 < noise
    [ set strategy-after-revision (random n-of-strategies) ]
    
    if any? link-neighbors [ 
    let observed-player one-of link-neighbors 
    if ([payoff] of observed-player) > payoff [ 
    set strategy-after-revision
      ([strategy] of observed-player)
    ]
    ]
  ]
end
to update-strategy
  set strategy strategy-after-revision
end

;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;; PLOTS ;;
;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;

to setup-graph
  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  foreach (range n-of-strategies) [ i ->
    create-temporary-plot-pen (word i)
    set-plot-pen-mode 1
    set-plot-pen-color 25 + 40 * i
  ]
end

to update-graph
  let strategy-numbers (range n-of-strategies)
  let strategy-frequencies map [ n ->
    count players with [strategy = n] / n-of-players
  ] strategy-numbers

  set-current-plot "Strategy Distribution"
  let bar 1
  foreach strategy-numbers [ n ->
    set-current-plot-pen (word n)
    plotxy ticks bar
    set bar (bar - (item n strategy-frequencies))
  ]
  set-plot-y-range 0 1
end

to update-players-color
  ask players [set color 25 + 40 * strategy]
end

;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
;; NETWORK METRICS ;;
;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;;
to compute-network-metrics
  plot-accessibility
  compute-avg-clustering-coefficient
  compute-size-of-largest-component
end

to plot-accessibility
  let steps link-radius
  if link-radius = "Infinity" [set steps (n-of-players - 1)]
  let n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
    [(count nw:turtles-in-radius steps) - 1] of players
  let max-n-of-nbrs-of-each-player max n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
  set-current-plot "Neighbors within link-radius"
  set-plot-x-range 0 (max-n-of-nbrs-of-each-player + 1)
  ;; + 1 to make room for the width of the last bar
  histogram n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
  set avg-nbrs-within-radius mean n-of-nbrs-of-each-player
end

to compute-avg-clustering-coefficient
  set avg-clustering-coefficient mean [nw:clustering-coefficient] of players
end

to compute-size-of-largest-component
  set size-of-largest-component max map count nw:weak-component-clusters
end

;; Procedures taken from Wilensky's (2005a) NetLogo Preferential Attachment model
;; http://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/models/PreferentialAttachment
;; and Wilensky's (2005b) Mouse Drag One Example
;; http://ccl.northwestern.edu/netlogo/models/MouseDragOneExample

to relax-network
  ;; the number 3 here is arbitrary; more repetitions slows down the model, but too few gives poor layouts
  repeat 3 [
    ;; the more players we have to fit into
    ;; the same amount of space, the smaller
    ;; the inputs to layout-spring we’ll need to use
    let factor sqrt count players
    ;; numbers here are arbitrarily chosen for pleasing appearance
    layout-spring players links
      (1 / factor) (7 / factor) (3 / factor)
    display ;; for smooth animation
  ]
6. Sample runs

Now that we have the model, we can investigate the question we posed at the motivation section above, i.e.: is the (average local) clustering coefficient of a network useful to predict the likelihood of approaching the efficient state?

To investigate this question, the Watts–Strogatz model is very convenient, since it allows us to create networks with a fixed average degree, but with different clustering, simply by modifying the value of prob-rewiring. Figure 6 below shows several box plots of the clustering coefficient for different networks of average degree 10, obtained by running the Watts–Strogatz model with values of prob-rewiring equal to 0, 0.1, 0.2, ..., 1. As you can see in figure 6, the greater the value of prob-rewiring, the lower the clustering.
Figure 6. Box plots of the (average local) clustering coefficient for different networks obtained with the Watts–Strogatz model, using \textit{avg-degree-small-world} = 10 and different values of \textit{prob-rewiring}. Each box plot summarizes a set of 1000 networks created with a certain value of \textit{prob-rewiring}. The white line marks the median of the sample distribution, while the black line marks the mean.

Our goal now is to investigate whether clustering favors approaching the efficient state in networks of average degree 10 under our baseline conditions (i.e.: \textit{noise} = 0.03, \textit{prob-revision} = 0.1, and initial strategy distribution [70 30]). For that, we can run a computational experiment on Watts–Strogatz networks like the ones shown in figure 6 and, for each run, record both the average local clustering coefficient and the percentage of B-strategists by tick 5000.

Try to set up this experiment by yourself. You can find our setup below.

\begin{quote}
\textbf{Experiment setup}
\end{quote}

We have set up the following experiment in BehaviorSpace:
Experiment to study the effect of clustering

The full setting of variables for this experiment is:

```json
["network-model" "Watts-Strogatz-small-world"]
["avg-degree-small-world" 10]
["prob-rewiring" [0 0.1 1]]
["payoffs" "[[1 0]\n [0 2]]"]
["n-of-players-for-each-strategy" "[70 30]"
["prob-revision" 0.1]
["noise" 0.03]
["prob-link" 0.1]
["min-degree" 5]
["link-radius" 1]
```

We ran this experiment and, looking at the data, it was clear that—at tick 5000—most simulations were at one of two possible regimes: an inefficient one, where very few players (< 5%) were B-
strategists, and an efficient regime, where most players (≥ 95%) were B-strategists. Thus, we decided to compute the fraction of runs in each of these two regimes, and also the fraction of those runs in none of the two regimes. These fractions are shown in the following table, for different values of the (rounded) average local clustering coefficient, together with the standard errors (in brackets): The main insights from the data shown in table 1 above are summarized in figure 7 below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rounded average local clustering coefficient</th>
<th>Total number of runs</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is no more than 5% (inefficient regime)</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is in the range (5%, 95%)</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is no less than 95% (efficient regime)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>5380</td>
<td>84.14% (0.50%)</td>
<td>1.64% (0.17%)</td>
<td>14.22% (0.48%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>1710</td>
<td>79.36% (0.98%)</td>
<td>1.81% (0.32%)</td>
<td>18.83% (0.95%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>1037</td>
<td>69.33% (1.43%)</td>
<td>2.12% (0.45%)</td>
<td>28.54% (1.40%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>879</td>
<td>53.58% (1.68%)</td>
<td>2.84% (0.56%)</td>
<td>43.57% (1.67%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>980</td>
<td>26.73% (1.41%)</td>
<td>1.53% (0.39%)</td>
<td>71.73% (1.44%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>14.29% (9.71%)</td>
<td>0.00% (0.00%)</td>
<td>85.71% (9.71%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>7.00% (0.81%)</td>
<td>1.90% (0.43%)</td>
<td>91.10% (0.90%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 1. Results of a computational experiment of our model run on Watts–Strogatz networks of avg-degree-small-world = 10 and values of prob-rewiring equal to 0, 0.1, 0.2, ..., 1. Baseline conditions: noise = 0.03, prob-revision = 0.1, and initial strategy distribution [70 30].

6. This is something that can be easily done in an Excel spreadsheet, by defining a column for each regime, such that the value of the corresponding row equals 1 if the run is in the regime and 0 otherwise. The average of this column is the fraction of runs at the regime.

7. The frequency of the event “the population is at a certain regime” calculated over n simulation runs can be seen as the mean of a sample of n i.i.d. Bernouilli random variables where success denotes that the event occurred and failure denotes that it did not. Thus, the frequency f is the maximum likelihood (unbiased) estimator of the exact probability with which the event occurs. The standard error of the calculated frequency f is the standard deviation of the sample divided by the square root of the sample size. In this particular case, the formula reads:

\[
\text{Std. error} \left( f, n \right) = \left( f \left( 1 - f \right) / (n - 1) \right)^{1/2}
\]
Looking at figure 7 it is clear that, as suspected, a higher clustering coefficient seems to increase the likelihood of approaching the efficient regime. However, note that this experiment has only explored networks obtained with the Watts–Strogatz model, so we do not really know whether this relation holds for other network models.

To investigate whether similar results hold for other networks, we run the same experiment as before, but with Erdős–Rényi networks and preferential attachment networks. The clustering coefficient obtained in 1000 networks created with each of these models are shown in figure 8 below:

Figure 7. Summary of the results reported in table 1.
Figure 8. Box plots of the (average local) clustering coefficient for 1000 networks with 100 nodes. On the left, 1000 networks created with the Erdős–Rényi model, using prob-link = 0.1. On the right, 1000 preferential-attachment networks created with the Barabási–Albert model, using min-degree = 5. In each box plot, the white line marks the median of the sample distribution, while the black line marks the mean.

The rounded average local clustering coefficient of every Erdős–Rényi network in figure 8 is 0.1, while this value is 0.2 for 970 of the 1000 preferential-attachment networks and 0.3 for the other 30. Let us now see the proportion of runs at each of the regimes (standard errors in brackets):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Network model</th>
<th>Rounded average local clustering coefficient</th>
<th>Total number of runs</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is no more than 5% (inefficient regime)</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is in the range (5%, 95%)</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is no less than 95% (efficient regime)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Erdős–Rényi</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>82.20% (1.21%)</td>
<td>1.50% (0.38%)</td>
<td>16.30% (1.17%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preferential attachment</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>970</td>
<td>81.96% (1.24%)</td>
<td>2.37% (0.49%)</td>
<td>15.67% (1.17%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preferential attachment</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>73.33% (8.21%)</td>
<td>0.00% (0.00%)</td>
<td>26.67% (8.21%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 2. Results of a computational experiment of our model run on 1000 Erdős–Rényi networks with prob-link = 0.1 and 1000 preferential attachment networks with min-degree = 5. Baseline conditions: noise = 0.03, prob-revision = 0.1, and initial strategy distribution [70 30].

The main insights from the data shown in table 2 above are summarized in figure 9 below.
Comparing figure 7 and figure 9, it seems that the results obtained for Watts–Strogatz networks apply reasonably well to Erdős–Rényi networks and preferential attachment networks too. However, it is important not to draw conclusions beyond these network models. It is not difficult to design networks where the effect of clustering differs significantly from that observed in the network models above. The following two examples illustrate this observation.

Let us start with a network with low clustering but with a high proportion of runs at the efficient regime by tick 5000. Consider the following method to build a (regular) undirected network: place the nodes in a circle, and link every node to its 10 closest spatial neighbors, after having ignored the four closest ones (i.e. ignore the two closest nodes at each side). The links of node 0 in this network are illustrated in figure 10. This network is similar to a ring lattice, but there is a gap of two nodes at either side of every node. Thus, we call this network a gap-2 ring lattice of degree 10.

The local clustering coefficient of every node in this network is \( \frac{9}{(10 \cdot 9)^{2}} = 0.2 \). Thus, if this was a Watts–Strogatz network or a preferential attachment network, we would expect that approximately 80% of the runs would be at the inefficient regime by tick 5000 (see figure 7 and figure 9). However, we have run a 1000-run experiment to assess this, and the actual proportion of runs at the inefficient regime is as follows:

- For Erdős–Rényi networks (ER), the percentage of runs at the efficient regime is 82.20%.
- For preferential attachment networks (PA), the percentage of runs at the efficient regime is 81.96%.
- For the gap-2 ring lattice of degree 10, the percentage of runs at the efficient regime is 73.33%.

These results show that while the gap-2 ring lattice of degree 10 performs well, it is not as efficient as the Erdős–Rényi or preferential attachment networks for high clustering coefficients.

Figure 9. Summary of the results reported in table 2.

Figure 10. Sketch of a gap-2 ring lattice of degree 10. In black, the 10 links of node 0. In grey, the 9 links that exist between the neighbors of node 0.
regime by tick 5000 in this type of network is only approximately 35%. It is more likely to reach the efficient regime (about 63% of the runs do it), even though the clustering coefficient is only 0.2.

Our second example illustrates the other extreme: a network with high clustering coefficient but with a low proportion of runs at the efficient regime by tick 5000. For this, we built a complete network with 27 nodes, and then we added 73 nodes; each of the new 73 nodes links to two random nodes within the set of the 27 original nodes (see figure 11).

The average degree of this network is 
\[ \frac{2 \left( \binom{27}{2} + 2 \times 73 \right)}{100} = 9.94, \]
and the average local clustering coefficient was greater than 0.9 in all the networks created for our 1000-run experiment. With such a high clustering coefficient, one would expect that more than 90% of the runs would approach the efficient regime (see figure 7). However, in our 1000-run experiment, only 23.20% of the runs were at the efficient regime by tick 5000 (and 74.70% were at the inefficient regime).

To conclude, it is important to realize that each network model implies a probability distribution over a set of networks, and the mass of this probability distribution is often concentrated on a very small proportion of networks. To put things in perspective, note that the set of all possible undirected networks with \( N \) distinguishable nodes is \( 2^\binom{N}{2} \). For \( N = 24 \), this number is already greater than the number of protons in the observable universe (i.e. the Eddington number). When we create networks in our computers –using any model–, we are inevitably exploring a tiny proportion of all the possible networks that exist, and most often this proportion will not be representative of all the possible networks. Thus, one has to be very cautious when formulating statements about the effect of any network metric on any dynamic, if the statements are only based on simulations.
7. Exercises

You can use the following link to download the complete NetLogo model: nxn-imitate-if-better-networks-metrics.nlogo.

**Exercise 1.** Consider a ring lattice (i.e. the network generated with the Watts–Strogatz model using prob-rewiring = 0) where nodes have (even) degree k. Assume that the number of nodes is greater than \( \frac{3k}{2} \). Can you prove that every node’s local clustering coefficient is exactly \( \frac{3(k-2)}{4(k-1)} \)?

**Exercise 2.** Can you implement a procedure to build ring lattices with arbitrary even degree without using the nw extension?

```nlogo
create-link-with player ((who + i) mod n-of-players)
```

**Exercise 3.** In this section we defined a type of network that we named gap-2 ring lattice of degree 10 (see figure 10). Can you implement a procedure to build networks of this type with arbitrary even degree and arbitrary gap?

**Exercise 4.** Using the code you have created in exercise 3, run a BehaviorSpace experiment to fill in the following table for gap-x ring lattices of 100 nodes with degree 10:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gap</th>
<th>Local clustering coefficient of every node</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is no more than 5% (inefficient regime)</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is in the range (5%, 95%)</th>
<th>Percentage of runs where the percentage of B-strategists is no less than 95% (efficient regime)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Exercise 5. In this section we built a complete network with 27 nodes. Then, we added 73 extra nodes and linked each of these new nodes to two random nodes within the set of the 27 original nodes (see figure 11). Can you implement a procedure to build this network?

Exercise 6. Using the code you have created in exercise 5, replicate the 1000-run BehaviorSpace experiment that allowed us to say that in that network "only 23.20% of the runs were at the efficient regime by tick 5000 (and 74.70% were at the inefficient regime)".
APPENDICES
0. Introduction

0.2. Introduction to agent-based modeling
0.2-schelling-sakoda.nlogo

0.4. The fundamentals of NetLogo
0.4-schelling-sakoda-simple.nlogo

1. Our first agent-based evolutionary model

1.0. Our very first model
1.0-2×2-imitate-if-better.nlogo

1.1. Extension to any number of strategies
1.1-nxn-imitate-if-better.nlogo

1.2. Noise and initial conditions
1.2-nxn-imitate-if-better-noise.nlogo

1.3. Interactivity and efficiency
1.3-nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-interactive-profiler.nlogo
1.3-nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-but-more-than-once-profiler.nlogo
1.3-nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-played-profiler.nlogo
1.3-nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-profiler.nlogo
1.3-nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient-tick-I-played-last-and-other-players-profiler.nlogo
1.3-nxn-imitate-if-better-noise-efficient.nlogo (after exercise 5)

2. Spatial interactions on a grid

2.0. Spatial chaos in the Prisoner's Dilemma
2.0-2×2-imitate-best-nbr.nlogo
2.1. Robustness and fragility
2.1-2×2-imitate-best-nbr-extended.nlogo

2.2. Extension to any number of strategies
2.2-nxn-imitate-best-nbr.nlogo

2.3. Other types of neighborhoods and other decision rules
2.3-nxn-imitate-best-nbr-extended.nlogo

3. Games on networks

3.0. The nxn game on a random network
3.0-nxn-imitate-if-better-rd-nw.nlogo

3.1. Different types of network
3.1-nxn-imitate-if-better-networks.nlogo

3.2. Implementing network metrics
3.2-nxn-imitate-if-better-networks-metrics.nlogo
References


Fu, F., Nowak, M. A., and Hauert, C. (2010). Invasion and expansion of cooperators in lattice populations:


Nowak, M. A. and May, R. M. (1992). Evolutionary games and spatial chaos. *Nature*, 359:826–829. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/359826a0](http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/359826a0)


